



ケンノジ

イラスト：やすゆき

高2に  
俺が当時  
好きだった  
先生に  
告った結果  
タイムアップした

# ***Table of Contents***

[Chapter 1 The Day I Woke Up as a Second Year High Schooler](#)

[Chapter 2 We are Now Dating](#)

[Chapter 3 Secretly Written Notes](#)

[Chapter 4 The First Lunch Break](#)

[Chapter 5 Friday Night](#)

[Chapter 6 A Relaxed Park Date](#)

[Chapter 7 During Class, A Secret Conversation](#)

[Chapter 8 Career Survey](#)

[Chapter 9 Physical Education and a Photoshoot](#)

[Chapter 10 Sana](#)

[Chapter 11 Detective, Sana-chan](#)

[Chapter 12 Lunch and Sana's Misgivings](#)

[Chapter 13 A Difficult Situation](#)

[Chapter 14 Forbidden Love](#)

[Chapter 15 Hiiragi-chan's Break Down](#)

[Chapter 16 An Occurrence the Next Morning](#)

[Chapter 17 Hiiragi-chan the Stalker](#)

[Chapter 18 Brazen](#)

[Chapter 19 Hot Springs Trip With Hiiragi-chan – Part 1](#)

[Chapter 20 Hot Springs Trip With Hiiragi-chan – Part 2](#)

[Chapter 21 Hot Springs Trip With Hiiragi-chan – Part 3](#)

[Chapter 22 Sana's Shokugeki – Part 1](#)

[Chapter 23 Sana's Shokugeki – Part 2](#)

[Chapter 24 Let's Head Into the City – Part 1](#)

[Chapter 25 Let's Head Into the City – Part 2](#)

[Chapter 26 School Trip – Part 1](#)

[Chapter 27 School Trip – Part 2](#)

[Chapter 28 School Trip – Part 3](#)

[Chapter 29 School Trip – Part 4](#)

[Chapter 30 School Trip – Part 5](#)

[Chapter 31 A Day with a Cold](#)

[Chapter 32 I Wonder What Day it is?](#)

[Chapter 33 A Day with a Cold \(Number 2\)](#)

[Chapter 34 The Second Time](#)

[Chapter 35 Hiiragi-chan's Fears](#)

[Chapter 36 A Certain Holiday on the Veranda](#)

[Chapter 37 Love and Diet](#)

[Chapter 38 Magical Power](#)

[Chapter 39 Fortune-telling](#)

[Chapter 40 After School in the Tea Ceremony Room](#)

[Chapter 41 Goddess by the Poolside](#)

[Chapter 42 The Robber Incident](#)

[Chapter 43 The Robber Incident 2](#)

[Chapter 44 Rooftop](#)

[Chapter 45 About the Future](#)

[Chapter 46 Discussion 1](#)

[Chapter 47 Discussion 2](#)

[Chapter 48 Discussion 3](#)

[Chapter 49 Cleaning Duty](#)

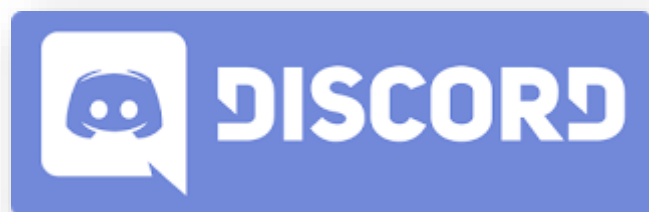
[Chapter 50 A Certain Saturday](#)

[Chapter 51 A Certain Saturday – Hiiragi-chan's Side](#)

*Download all your fav Novels at*

*RnD Novels*

*Stay up to date on Novel Updates  
by Joining our DISCORD group*



# ***Chapter 1 The Day I Woke Up as a Second Year High Schooler***

If you told someone you returned to being a second-year high schooler after waking up one day, I wonder who would believe you. However, the scene that was currently in front of my eyes, was the familiar scene of my high school classroom. I thought I might have still been sleeping, but it looks pretty real.

... This is weird. I was supposed to go to work tomorrow, but I didn't want to go, or so I thought when I went to bed.

"Sanada, can you lend me a bit of lead?"

Someone pulled on my uniform from the seat next to me. Uwah, so nostalgic! It's Fujimoto! It's the Fujimoto that I haven't met even once after graduating.

"Yo, Fujimoto. Really, long time no see."

"Yeah, long time no see. Since you started sleeping until you woke up just now, it's been about 20 minutes."

This type of playing along, it really is the real Fujimoto.

"Sitting in the seat next to you like this in class... it's been about 2 years now, right?"

While I said that, I pulled out my cell phone from my pockets and check the date. It was April 24th, 10 years ago.

This, is real. I mean, look, this is the old cellphone that I used until graduation. I can flip it around a bunch... I can really feel the times. My conscious, still intact returned to my second year of high school... I've time leaped.

“Hey, Sanada. What are you staring at on your cell phone? Hiiragi-chan is looking this way. Don’t bring out your cell phone right now, alright?”

“Hiiragi-chan? Uwa, so nostalgic. It’s the Hiiragi-chan who taught world history.”

In front of the blackboard, there was a young female teacher writing on the board with chalk. It was Hiiragi Haruka, Hiiragi Haruka-sensei. Or Hiiragi-chan for short. She had on a grey cardigan, a blouse, with jeans underneath, and her black hair was tied into a ponytail.

Actually, I liked Hiiragi-chan during my three years of high school. I didn’t just admire her, I was seriously in love. I never told anyone about it, and I didn’t have the courage to confess even until graduation. But, the love of a poor high school student is just such a thing. Probably. Moreover, the other person was a teacher. There’s no way that could be allowed.

She looked back towards us over her shoulder.

I hurriedly put my cell phone back into the pocket of my uniform.

W-what should I do? Our eyes met. Why, why am I at such a loss? Am I a virgin... Ah, I am, actually...

What was currently conscious was the me that was a young man in society, but it could still easily be said that Sanada Seiji from before the time leap was still the high school boy that liked Hiiragi-chan. The mind of an adult man. The body of a child in puberty. It seems that the reaction from the body is stronger than that of what’s on the inside. That’s why my heart was currently pounding. My face was also probably red. Because of that, I remembered the feelings of love that I had forgotten.



“Alright, hand over some lead”, Fujimoto said as if he was a delinquent, as he took my pen and took some lead.

After that, as I dazed off without taking notes until the chime rang to signify the end of class.

“Sanada-san, please come to the staff room later.” Hiiragi-chan said in a slightly bad mood and left the classroom.

“Ah~ ah~, your cell phone is going to be confiscated.” Fujimoto gave me a light pat on the shoulder as he said that happily.

I quickly chased after Hiiragi-chan and called out. “Sensei, is there is something you need?”

“It isn’t, do you need something, is it? Now. Bring it out.”

“Bring it out? What?”

“Cellphone. You were using it, right? You can bring it, but touching it during class against the rules. It will be confiscated until after school. Now, come back to me to pick up after school.”

I ignored what she was saying and stared at her. Light makeup, as I thought, she’s cute.

“What? Why are you staring?”

“Ah, nothing...”

Come on, hurry, Hiiragi-chan urged me.

Being unable to confess, I ended up regretting it. It was so clear after graduating, I don’t even know what I’m doing right now. She might even be married, and she may even have children.

The second time going through my second year of high school.

—Currently, that person was in front of me.



I won't regret it like last time again. If I wake up tomorrow, I might return to working day after day again after all. If that's the case, it might also be possible that I might be in bed the next moment.

Right now. I can only do this now. I already don't care if it's a dream.

I put my cellphone into Hiiragi-chan's hand and held on.

"S-sensei! Umm! I like you——"

I-I ended up saying iiiittttt. Uuuaaaaahhhhhh! I-it's so embarrassing I could die! My face is completely red, even I know that...

"... Sorry, what did you just say...?"

It's the pattern where she didn't hear it!? T-t-take two. You can do it. There was no turning back. If I pull back here, I'll don't think I'll ever be able to bring up the courage again!

Hiiragi-chan waited for my words as she continued to look straight at me.

Ah, dammit. So cute.

"I said! Sensei... Ummm... no, it's... nothing..."

"Really...?"

I wanted to bow down and apologize, and just melt right there in the hallway...

"Sorry, my hand, will you let go of it?"

"Ah. I'm really sorry..."

It's over. My second youth ended so quickly. I already don't have anything left here, so please return me to my original self.

...

It seems I can't return so easily. I dropped my shoulders. Looking at me weirdly, Hiiragi-chan said, see you after school, and walked down the stairs. I don't even remember how to return to the classroom.

"Sanada? Is it really such a shock to have your cell phone taken away?"

I was just able to manage as Fujimoto came over and shook my shoulders.

After school, I have to go to the staff room to see Hiiragi-chan again. What face should I make when I see her? Since she didn't hear, is it alright if I acted like it didn't happen...? I continued to space out and think as I welcomed the end of school. It all passed by in a blink of an eye as I sat through class without even listening to a single part of it.

See you later, Fujimoto said as he went to his club. Not knowing what attitude was the correct attitude I should have, I held my bag in my hand and headed towards the staff room.

There were a few people inside the staff room, but it was generally pretty quiet. When I looked and found Hiiragi-chan, she gave a small wave from her seat.

Cute.

Although she didn't hear my confession that I had brought out with the most courage I had ever had.

Cute.

I gave a slight bow and walk over to her. She pulls out a seat next to her and motions.

"Sit down."

"Yes."

I wonder if I'll be scolded.

"Here, these are some manjuus that Sakai-sensei had brought as souvenirs, but since there's extra... you can have it."

Sakai-sensei is my homeroom teacher.

Hiiragi-chan held out a manjuu to me. I wonder why. It's just this but I'm already really happy. It's just one manjuu. I'm really such an easy man.

While I was deeply impressed by the manjuu, Hiiragi-chan pulled out my cellphone and returned it to me.

"You know, I don't do this because I like it alright? I don't really like being strict after all. Although if a teacher hears this they'll probably get mad at me. ...But, rules are rules. From now on, be careful. You hear?" She tilted her head a little bit as she peeked at me. There was a nice clean smell of shampoo. After that, she looked around once and then whispered into my ear. "I didn't tell Sakai-sensei, so it's alright."

"S-sensei. Is it alright if I come again after school?" Leaving it up to the heat of the moment, this was my last bit of struggling. I hope she'll forgive this much.

Hiiragi-chan made a blank face and then gave a teasing laugh. "It'll probably be alright if you don't come I think."

"What?"

"Now, there's nothing else that I need to say. Go home go home. I'm very busy after all."

Hiiragi-chan suddenly started acting like a teacher. (Well, even if I say that, she is a teacher.)

But, I was happy nonetheless.

Did something good happen? Without understanding Hiiragi-chan's true intentions, I left the staff room.

After leaving school, I returned home. As expected, it was still the same road to my parent's house and the same old room that I lived in at the time. I flipped open my phone and saw that it displayed the notification of [1 new message]. Everything related to this cell phone is so nostalgic. I wondered who it was as I went to the messages screen. At the top was the unread mail.

[Hiiragi Haruka]

What!? Why!? I don't know her mail address or her phone number. But, there was [Hiiragi Haruka] in my address book. The phone number and mail address were both properly recorded as well.

... Did she do this while it was confiscated?

Hiiragi-chan recorded her own mail address and phone number into my cell phone. As my heart pounded, I opened the mail.

[Thank you for your confession to me!]

She did hear it!

So when she asked "*What did you just say...?*", she was just confirming...? She didn't mean it as, I didn't hear it so please say it one more time? Really? Does that mean... When I said it was nothing, she was a little bit disappointed?

Hiiragi-chan's message had a few emojis in it and it was somewhat cute.

[I thought about it a little bit, but I thought I would send it through mail. It's okay.]

Oh?

It's fine through mail?

Okay??

Okaaaaaayyyyyyyyyyyyyyy!?

... For now, I made a guts pose.

## *Chapter 2 We are Now Dating*

[Thank you very much!! Thank you for the message!!]

After replying to the message, it was about seven o'clock in the evening before a reply came back.

[Take care of me as well ♪ I also said this after school today, but texting during school is forbidden alright? Promise?]

If it came from another teacher, it might have felt like a nosy warning, but for some reason when it's from Hiiragi-chan it makes me happy...

[Then, does that mean calling is okay?] I sent her a bit of a joking message.

When I did, I immediately got a reply.

[Playing around with my words is also banned.]

Ah~. Ah~. This is bad. Her reactions are also cute.

Fuheh, fuheheh

A strange laughter leaked out.

"What are you laughing at?"

My mother, who was at the dining hall, looked at me suspiciously.

"I-it's nothing."

After I finished eating dinner, I returned to my room and thought about what to write as a reply. Suddenly, the question that I first came up with came to mind.

[Why did you say okay? I did confess to you though.]

[My heart went doki when you held my hand. I was really happy.  
Also, seeing you work so hard was cute ♡]

[I'm so happy my nose bled.]

[That's not good! You need to give the back of your neck a light tap!]

[Because it was an okay, you recorded your address into my  
contacts?]

[Yeah ♡]

I can't. Just one heart emoji causes my happiness gauge to fly away.

[If this is found out, wouldn't it be quite dangerous?]

[Eh? Why is that?]

Why... well, a teacher going out with a student, a teacher doing this  
and that with their student wouldn't be good, right? I mean, isn't it  
not allowed? Even I know that a teacher shouldn't be personally  
messaging their students, that's not right, right? Isn't it also wrong  
for you to record your mail address onto a phone that's been  
confiscated?

Considering the risk of a teacher like Hiiragi-chan actually going out  
with a student, ignoring the fact that I confessed, Hiiragi-chan should  
have refused.

[If it's found out, you might have to quit school and you won't be  
able to be a teacher, right...?]

[Ah, I see.]

I see... that's so casual.



[But still, it can't be helped. Having my heart go doki and the feeling of electricity running through me, I ended up liking you ♡]

Ended up—?

Liking me—?

♡ —!?!?

It can't be helped. If she puts a ♡ then it can't be helped. If she ended up liking me then it can't be helped. In order to accept all of Hiiragi-chan, I'll give her my 100%. Risk and the other stuff. Common sense can go to hell. No, but, wait a moment. Calm down me.

There is a need to reduce the risk of getting caught to zero. It seems that Hiiragi-chan's common sense is a little bit fluffy. I have to hold firm here.

[Let's decide on rules. At school, we won't meet alone.]

[Eh~!? Since texting is banned, if we can't do that we can't talk, right?]

This teacher, she planned on being along together and flirting at school...!?

[Withdrawn. It's alright to meet alone at school.]

I have a reputation of taking things back after all.

[Rooggeeerrr.]

[However, since it seems that putting brakes on the whole thing is not possible, we will meet somewhere during the 10 minute break period, and only once.]

[Eh. What about lunch break!? That's the main event!?!]

[That's a little... If we meet for long periods, we might be suspected.]

[Muuu. Sanada is quite a serious person. I always make a bentou for lunch, so don't I have to make an extra one now?]

Ah. I understand. Hiiragi-chan, aren't you a bit of an useless adult. If I want to keep our romantic relationship, I need to protect Hiiragi-chan. What's inside of me is older than Hiiragi-chan at least. I must have everything together at least.

[I'm happy for the bentou. But, there isn't any place to eat it, is there? A teacher eating bentou with her student every day, that's really suspicious.]

[Inside the World History Preparation Room. I'm the teacher managing it after all ♡]

!? ... C-calm down me. I

...I-I have to keep firm.

[Really?]

[Yeah ♪ Before fifth period starts, sometimes other history teachers will come. But, I have a strong grasp on what days those will be ☆]

[Then during lunch, on days other than those?]

[No one will come, you know?]

...

[For side dishes, I like karaage.]

At this time, my common sense has completely died.

[Understood. I'll put it in tomorrow ♡]

It sunk. It's already impossible. I couldn't resist the temptation. Anything is fine now. Secretly being alone with Hiiragi-chan, eating bentous that Hiiragi-chan made, there's no way I would miss such a dreamlike situation.

I immediately told my mother that I didn't need a bentou tomorrow. I made up a suitable reason to go along with it.

## ***Chapter 3 Secretly Written Notes***

*The next day.*

I immediately used my one tryst in the morning. Even though I say it's a tryst, it was just that I was going to the staff room to see Hiiragi-chan, that's all.

When I entered and looked over at her desk though, she wasn't there. That's weird. Since I didn't say I was coming to see her, it can't be helped that she's not there, I guess?

"Wah!"

"Nuwah!?"

I was so surprised... Turning to look behind me, my angel, Hiiragi-chan, was there. It seemed like she was returning from class as she was holding a collection of history textbooks and materials.

However, rather than looking like a teacher, she looked more like a 24 year old girl with that teasing smile of hers.

... Dammit, so cute.

"Were you surprised?"

"Yes, I was very surprised."

"Is there *something you don't understand?*"

"Ummm, yeah that's it"

"Come in come in", she said. It was if she was bringing me into her room. Hiiragi-chan then sat me down by her desk. She opened up the world history textbook and began a personal lesson.

“On the 21st page....”

While giving a random explanation of the textbook, she wrote something on the back of the printout.

[Isn't this so exciting?]

Hey. You 24-year-old. What are you doing being so excited in the staff room during lunch? I'll hug you, you know?

“Aah, I see.”

I gave a suitable response. Acting like I was taking notes, while writing a response.

[Today, you're wearing a skirt.]

“They're foreign words, so the names of people and places are hard to remember but...”

She was seriously explaining the textbook with her mouth, but her ballpoint pen was writing a completely different thing.

[Does it suit me?]

[It's cute.]

“Mou, that's a little bit unfair...”

She whispered that in a small voice. Hiiragi-chan was seriously embarrassed as her mouth loosened.

She then gave my arms a small poke.

“Making another surprise attack like that again...”

While seeming angry in a joking way, she pulled out some manjuus from a drawer underneath.

“The manjuus have come out again?”

“Eh. You don’t like it? Yesterday, you seemed so happy, so I bought some more...”

“No. I love them.”

“That’s great.”

Hiiragi-chan, it seems like you’re completely spoiling me. At this rate, the manjuus will probably come out tomorrow again.

A teacher across from us was staring at us.

“Umm... Would you like some too, Sakai-sensei?”

She offered some manjuus to my homeroom teacher, Sakai.

“Sorry. Thank you very much.”

He was in charge of teaching math, wore black glasses, and was past his 30’s.

“Sanada, let me tell you this. Manjuus and personal lessons...”

“Yeah.”

“Hiiragi-sensei. There aren’t a lot of chances to be taught like this by a beautiful teacher like her.”

Ah, ahahah, to the old man’s special flattery, Hiiragi-chan gave forced smile.

[Are you bad with Sakai?]

[Ah, I got found out?]

With her eyes laughing, she restarted the fake lesson. As she did that, Hiiragi-chan put my hand on top of her lap.

Hey. You 24-year-old. What are you doing secretly holding your students hand in the staff room? I'll hug you, you know? I also faced my palm up and grasped her hand back.

[Isn't this exciting?]

The excitement from doing something that we weren't supposed to do, the excitement of possibly being found out. Also, the excitement of holding hands with the person you like.

These various feelings mixed within my head so that I couldn't keep up.

"Your face, it's red you know?"

Kusu, Hiiragi-chan giggled like a small demon as she teased me.

Even though you're a little red yourself!!



## ***Chapter 4 The First Lunch Break***

The long awaited lunch break has finally arrived. My hunger was to the max as I had not eaten anything beforehand. Now, let's go and see the slightly airheaded, slightly devilish Hiiragi-chan, who was waiting in the World history preparation room.

"Sanada? Where are you going? You aren't going to eat?"

My friend, Fujimoto, brought out his bentou that was wrapped in a handkerchief.

Sorry, Fujimoto.

I have already left the stage of discussing how to be popular with girls, about how big someone's chest should be, and various other things like that. That's because, a goddess was waiting for me within the World history preparation room. She's bringing a handmade bentou!

"I'm going to eat lunch. But for a little while, I might not be able to eat with you."

Fujimoto stared at me with a serious expression.

"What do you mean? Your only friend should just be me!"

"Be quiet. Don't say that as it's true."

"You, eating with someone else during lunch? That's not possible!"

"It is possible. It is."

With a sad, or maybe sympathetic face, Fujimoto struck my shoulder.

“Don’t push yourself. You really don’t have any, there’s no need to put up an I have friend’s other than Fujimoto appeal. I already know you don’t have any after all.”

“Stop making me out to be such a sad character.”

“Weren’t you going to go to the bathroom or some other place and eat your lunch alone to hide it?”

“That’s wrong!”

“Alright, alright. You have lots of friends. That’s right, you have so many friends so that you can eat lunch and have happy conversations with different ones every day.”

A strained smile surfaced on his face as Fujimoto nodded along. W-what is this, all of a sudden... No, more importantly, I don’t have that many.

“I already understand. So don’t act so tough and come eat with me. If you don’t have money, I can lend you up to 300 yen. Alright?”

“It’s not that I have no money so I can’t eat.”

“If that’s the case, I’ll treat you today. We’re friends. Isn’t that right?”

“Eh, ah, yeah.”

“Now, let’s go. Cafeteria? Or do you want bread from the store? Pick whatever you like.”

Fujimoto shrugged his shoulders like a comedian.

“No, I’m telling you. I’m going to be eating with someone else. Alright?”

“Now now. Don’t say that.”

Fujimoto started to pull me along by force. Ah, fine then.

“Now... who else would you eat with besides me.”

“No.”

He gave a fast rejection.

“No, you’re really wrong.”

“There isn’t any, right? There’s no one else that would eat with you.”

“Don’t say that.”

“I’ll give you 100 yen, so let go of my hand. Lonely man.”

“Kuuu. You’re my friend, right!? Friends are ones who eat lunch together, right!? While eating lunch, they have meaningless conversations with you. That’s what they’re for, right!?”

I peek into my wallet for some change.

“Now then. Lonely man, I wonder if there’s 100 yen that I can bless you with.”

“Dammit...! Is this alright? We’re always together in class, so the girls from our class talk about how we might be gay.”

“What’s with that rumor!? It’s completely baseless!”

“When juniors come into our club and say stuff like, *“Fujimoto san, you eat lunch alone don’t you? (laugh)”*, what are you going to do!? I won’t be able to keep my dignity as their senior! Help me out, I beg of you!”

“What is this, in the end, you’re only thinking about your own image. Then it’s fine if it just doesn’t leave this classroom, right? This is my last piece of advice to you from me, who has reached a completely different stage.”

Patto, I slap Fujimoto's hand away and leave the classroom.

"Sanadaaaaaa, come baaaaccckkkk!"

Hearing him let out such loud voice, I slam the door shut. Because of the lonely man, I incurred some time loss. With fast legs, I walk to the building designated for all the preparation rooms, with the world history preparation room as my destination. While feeling nervous, I put my hand on the door.

In the staff room, I've interacted with Hiiragi-sensei as a male student, but this time, she was Hiiragi Haruka, who had gave an okay to his confession and became his girlfriend. Just in case, I look around to confirm that there was no one watching and then I enter inside.

"Ah, Sanada-kun. Thank you for your hard work in class."

Hiiragi-san greeted me with a smile. Looking at this smile, I really feel relieved...

"Thank you for your hard work."

"Here. I made this myself."

On top of the well-organized desk, there were two bentous, just as she said yesterday.

"Thank you very much. Sensei, you really can cook."

"I won't give it to people who say such mean things."

"But girls who can cook have a sort of charm."

"Mou, you say that so suddenly."

Hiiragi-chan who hides her embarrassment with anger is cute. “Come come”, Hiiragi-chan said, as she indicated the seat prepared next to her. After sitting down, I immediately open the bentou.

... It was covered with karaage. There wasn’t a single bit of rice or another side dish inside.

“I put karaage in it, right?”

“No, you did put it in, but that’s all you put.”

I did say I wanted karaage, but why did you only put karaage!?

“Ah... S-sorry! N-normally, I would...”

This is bad. I really was happy, but because of my weird reaction, I made Hiiragi-chan feel down.

“No. It’s not that, it’s alright! I really really like karaage.”

“Sorry, for not being thoughtful... normally, I would put a little bit of lemon... squeeze a little bit of the juice, you know?”

“It isn’t thaaaat!”

Where did you leave your common sense!?!?

“There are times when you want it to be a little sour, right?”

“No, it isn’t that. Maybe... it was a bit different than I thought it would be?”

“When you said it wasn’t that, it’s different than what I thought... Ah, that’s what you meant.”

Putting her hands together, it seems that Hiiragi-chan had finally understood. Each and every gesture of her’s is so cute. Fuuu, I made a sigh.

“Yeah, that’s right, that’s what I mean.”

“Then, you mean that...”

While laughing a little bit, she used her finger to poke my cheek.

“Did you think that it wasn’t karaage but tattaage instead?”

They’re basically the same! I wasn’t nit picking at such a small point all!

“Kufufu. That’s wrong. Karaage and tattaage. Well, people who don’t really cook normally wouldn’t know I guess.”

Hiiragi-chan seemed to be appealing with the fact that she normally cooked as she made a slightly smug face.

“Perhaps, Sensei, you’re the type to look at the tree but not the forest?”

“? I look at both though? Quite often too. There are quite a few on the mountain by where I commute after all.”

“...”

Alright. My beloved goddess Hiiragi-chan is an airhead. It’s decided. I thought she was only a little bit airheaded, but it wasn’t a little but rather it’s completely.

Itadakimasu, Hiiragi-chan politely put her hands together. It was a small double-layered bentou that could fit in the palm of your hand.

“Sensei, is that enough?”

It’s enough, it’s enough. I can’t eat so much like a boy.”

Pakatto, she opened the lid. The inside... was normal... Why!!

Also, I don’t have any chopsticks.

“Sensei, did you forget to put in chopsticks?”

“Nope. I just didn’t put it in.”

“Eh. Why?”

She used her chopsticks to grab a karaage and stuck it into my mouth.

“I’ll feed it to you ♡.”

This person, she spoils me so much... Ah. The chicken karaage is good.

“Is it good?”

“Yeah. It’s good even when it’s cold.”

“Then, this time, over here.”

This time, over here... aren’t they all the same? I was fed another piece of karaage, but this time, it was octopus instead of chicken. T-the insides of the karaage are different!!

“It’s octopus. Octopus. It’s pretty good, right?”

You even think of variation in the karaage! Then why don’t you think of the total balance of the meal itself...? Despite my complaints, her appeal of being able to cook, the karaage that Hiiragi-chan made was so good, I could eat it without ever getting tired of it. In the end, I ate it all with an aahhnn.

Why she wanted to feed me so much, I was at a complete lost. However, Hiiragi-chan looked like she was having fun, so let’s leave it be. As we were busy chatting, someone approached the other side of frosted glass of the door.



Hiiragi-chan and I unconsciously stopped talking and just kept watching, waiting to see if the person would stay or leave. Katan, someone turned the key. Gatangatan, the door shook as someone on the other side tried to open the now locked door.

“Hmm? It’s locked? Which means... it was open?”

It was probably a teacher who came early to prepare.

“Ah, this might be bad. Sanada-kun, hide.”

“E-even if you tell me to hide...”

There were dark areas, but if someone were to come in, they would immediately notice. Katan, the lock made a sound again as it opened. I was pulled and thrown under the desk that Hiiragi-chan was using.

“Ah. It was Hiiragi-sensei. I was wondering who it was.”

There was a voice of a slightly older female teacher. I didn’t know her name, but I recognized her. Obachan-sensei.

Gosogoso, Hiiragi-chan fidgeted as she replied.

“Yeah... I was eating lunch in here...”

“So that’s why you weren’t in the staff room.”

It seems like the teacher didn’t notice me, who was stuck under the desk. The window was behind Hiiragi-chan, and as long as I was below the desk, it would be hard to notice without looking underneath.

Wait!

Hiiragi-chan... you’re skirt, I can see... She doesn’t normally wear a skirt, so she is unconscious of it... Because her legs slightly opened and closed, I was filled with desires from the enchanting triangle in

front of me. If I'm not careful, more than just a nose bleed, I felt like I could faint from blood loss. Garagara, the old teacher left the preparation room.

"It's alright now. Sorry, was it crowded?"

"Narrow is narrow, but there were also some... benefits..."

"Your face is red? Are you okay?"

She touched my cheeks, and then my forehead.

"Ummm. Sensei. You're wearing a skirt... so it's better if you close..."

With provocative eyes, Hiiragi-chan laughed with her mouth.

"I thought you were looking, but were you always looking?"

"Eh?"

"When I noticed, you were looking so seriously, I thought it would be bad if I closed."

"Please, close it when that happens! I was troubled where to look."

"You were bothered? But did you keep your eyes on it the whole time?"

She replied to my amazement by twisting my words. It seemed like she didn't care if I saw her panties.

"Well, what color were they?"

"You know, so don't ask!"

"It's pink ♡."

"Don't say it! I know since I saw it!"

"The Sanada-kun who tries so hard to make a retort is so cute."

Whether it was calculative or just air headedness, I completely couldn't understand Hiiragi-chan.

## *Chapter 5 Friday Night*

Just like that, a few school days passed by in a blur until one night.

*“This Saturday, I don’t have any plans. Now then, what do you think I want to do?”*

“What do you want to do... maybe games?”

*“Bubu~”*

After the mail, Hiiragi-chan was on full acceleration from the first day. We didn’t text each other at school, but since we were dating, we ended up calling each other during the nights instead of texting.

At some point, I had even stopped using polite speech.

*“Seiji-kun, now that you have a girlfriend wouldn’t you want to go on a date?”*

“!?”

*“In other words, that’s what I mean ♡.”*

“Then... being outside is bad and your house is...”

*“Eh. It’s bad?”*

“Yeah, it’s really bad. You never know where you might find students or teachers after all.”

Before I knew it, she had started calling me Seiji-kun and I had started calling her Haruka-san. At school though, since we’re student and teacher, we call each other Sanada-kun and Sensei instead.

*"Ah. Then how about we go on a drive? If we go to a city far away from here, nobody will know anything about us, right? Then, it's okay even if we're seen."*

I did not hate Hiiragi-chan's inability to give up.

"A drive is okay. But, no matter where we meet there will be people that could recognize our relationship."

*"Muuu, that sucks..."*

Well of course, I also want to go walk around together, but we need to do this in order to continue our relationship into the future.

For that, we need to eliminate the risks that we can think of.

*"Yeah, understood. Then, it'll be fine if I go to your house to pick you up, right?"*

"Right after you said that!?"

The reasons for why she couldn't come to my house to pick me up, I explained to her from one to ten. After that, I was somehow able to convince her.

"I see. It's hard to find a place to meet. Then, if Seiji-kun comes to my house, there's no need to find a place to meet."

"Fuuaa?"

This airheaded teacher is always imagining something just outside my imagination.

"No, ummm, but, I feel bad... I'll be imposing upon you..."

*"It's okay. I live alone so it's alright."*

Even though I can come, it'll be around 10 at night... and we'll be going on a drive the next morning... that means we'll be staying the night?

I-I'm going to be staying the night at Hiiragi-chan's place!?

"I-I-I haven't prepared myself yet..."

*"Don't worry, don't worry, my house is pretty clean. I can't go pick you up though."*

"Ah, no, I don't mean your preparations, but my heart—"

*"I'll give you my address so come?"*

"... Yes."

So.

I quickly made my preparations and with her address on my notepad in one hand, I pedaled my bike.

The address was closer than I thought, and after about ten minutes on my bike, I arrived at a 2-story apartment complex. In the parking lot, there was Hiiragi-chan's favorite round mini car, so there was no way I was mistaken.

After pressing on the doorbell to room 205, footsteps could be heard and the door opened.

"Seiji-kun, welcome!"

"Ah, thank you."

Doesn't her tone seem a little more slurred than usual? She wasn't in the casual clothes she wore at home, but was in the same clothing that I saw at school today. My face was just a little red, as I lowered my eyes.

“Seiji-Ku~n...”

Hiiragi-chan leaned in closer to me and gave me a very tight hug.

“Wait, wah!? H-Haruka-san, we’re at the entrance. Inside, quickly. Let’s go insid—”

“Uun.”

She made a sound of refusal. It seems like she wasn’t going to let go of me. Since there was no choice, I dragged her inside as she was holding on to me. The feeling of her body was soft. There was also a slight smell of alcohol.

Her room was a 1 LDK that was pretty big [1]. Just as she said, it was clean. She and I sat down on the sofa in the back.

“Did you drink?”

“Yeah... the teachers had a drinking party you see... I was also invited pretty passionately to the after party...”

While rubbing her eyes sleepily, she rested her head on my shoulder.

“Tomorrow, I’ll be going out with you, so I refused because of how late it would go.”

“Aah. That’s why you called later than normal.”

Today, Hiiragi-chan’s car wasn’t in the staff parking lot because there was a drinking party.

“I see, that’s the kind of culture that adults have on Friday nights.”

I didn’t really like drinking that much, so I didn’t go out that often.

“Sorry for calling you out so late?”

“It’s fine because it was close. Did you want some water?”



I asked her while rubbing her back.

“Seiji-kun, you seem pretty used to taking care of people...?”

“Eh—Ah, aah, ummm, my father often gets drunk after all...”

“I see...”

That was close... My dad doesn't drink at all. My skill for taking care of people was developed because of my coworkers and seniors at work. Since she asked for some water, I grabbed some mineral water from the refrigerator, poured it into a glass and brought it back.

“Nn... Take it off...”

Then, the girl I thought of as a goddess began a strip show in front of me.

“I need to change...”

“Dowaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaah!? Why!? Why with this timing!?”

She took off her blouse. She took off the inner layer.

“W-wai, I can see your underwear—”

“Yeah, this too...”

She took that off as well.

“Waaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaah!”

“Alright....”

She pulled a T-shirt that was nearby over her head. She quickly changed the bottom half as her jeans were now shorts.

“T-that was surprising.”

“Thanks for the water...”

The hair that was in a ponytail earlier was now unraveled. It felt like her sex appeal went up one level because of that. If I had to say it, it was sexy.

After drinking a mouthful of water, Hiiragi-chan sets the cup on the table. With my heart still pounding I sit down next to her, and she stuck close to me again. Her T-shirt was so loose I could almost see her chest from the gap around her neck...

“Sensei.”

“When we’re alone, it’s Haruka-san, right?”

Bosu bosu, Hiiragi-chan poked my cheeks with her finger. Her jokingly angry expressions and tone were both very cute, so from now on I’ll probably knowingly make that mistake again I think.

“Haruka-san, I can see your chest—”

“It’s fine, I don’t mind.”

“It’s fine!?”

She hugged me like a soft creature. Since she was drunk and sleepy, her low judgement ability dropped even further.

“Drink some water, and go to sleep for today, okay?”

“Seiji-kun, do you not like an older person who wants to be spoiled...?”

“The Haruka-san who wants to be spoiled, and the Haruka-san who spoils me. I like them both.”

“That’s good. I like you too, Seiji-kun.”

As if she was a cat that wanted to be scratched, Hiiragi-chan stuck to me. She drank water a few more times and fell asleep on top of my lap.

“She is working as a teacher after all. It’s hard work so it’s no wonder she would be sleepy after drinking.”

Yoshi yoshi, I pat her head. I carried her to the bedroom in the back and left her to sleep on the bed. As I was trying to leave the room, my sleeve was pulled.

“Seiji-kun, where are you going?”

“Eh. I thought I would go sleep on the sofa.”

“You can use the bed... it’s a single, but two people can sleep on it.”

Pon pon, she flipped open the blanket and hit the bed.

“Come”, she said with both her arms open.

I did as I was told and got into the bed.

“I won’t do anything to someone that is drunk, okay.”

“Why did you say such an excuse?”

Kusu kusu, Hiiragi-chan laughed inside the bed that we were both in.

“It’ll be that you’re inviting a student, Sensei.”

“I said, when we’re alone it’s Haruka-san, right? Besides, we are student and teacher but right now it’s different.”

“This is almost a crime, did you know that?”

“That’s why we’re doing things like being sneaky every single day. Besides, did you know? It’s okay for a girlfriend to tempt her boyfriend.”

We whispered to each other as if we were sighing. She spoke in a voice that only I could hear, while I spoke in a voice that only she could hear. I pulled the blanket over me and Hiiragi-chan also came inside.

“Look. If we do this, no one will see.”

Chuu, Hiiragi-chan gave me a kiss.

“S-so suddenly—!?”

“I returned your surprise attack. I gave my student a kiss.”

Kyaa~, she rolled around. If I was alone, I most likely would have had the same reaction. Then, inside the blanket, we had three more long kisses. It was like a bomb of happiness had exploded and I felt like I could die. Soon afterwards, as if her battery went out, Hiiragi-chan fell asleep.

## *Chapter 6 A Relaxed Park Date*

Of course, I there was no way I would be able to sleep because of Hiiragi-chan behind me.

Or, so I thought, but I had fallen into a somewhat deep sleep before I knew it, until I woke up to a nice smell.

It was still 7 in the morning.

I walked into the kitchen while rubbing my eyes. There, Hiiragi-chan was making something. The sight of a woman cooking from behind somehow gives a pleasing feeling.

“Ah. You woke up. Good morning, Seiji-kun.”

Chuu, she gave me a morning kiss.

“Wait, it’s still morning...”

“Three times, four times, together, together ♪.”

Hiiragi-chan seemed to be in a good mood.

“Breakfast?”

“Nope. Bentou. Since we’re going on a drive to a place where no one will be.”

A place with no one there? I wonder where she’s talking about. She told me that breakfast was already done, and so I looked at the table. There was toast, fried eggs, and a salad prepared.

“Ah, are you the type to brush your teeth first? If you want, you can use this.”

After rummaging around a bag from the supermarket, she brought out a brand-new toothbrush. Why did she already buy a toothbrush for me? Maybe, she already predicted that I would be staying over some time, and had already bought one long before today...?

“Such a bad teacher.”

“Today, I’m not a teacher ♡.”

Hiiragi-chan had already finished preparations for breakfast and by the time I ate and brushed my teeth, she had also finished preparing the bentous. With everything ready, we left her house. I got in her round mini car, and she started driving.

“Ummm, umm...”

Seeing her struggle to enter her destination into the navigation while waiting for the light, I take it from her and quickly enter it. Our destination was a green filled forest park just outside of the prefecture.

“Seiji-kun, you’re so good at navigating!”

I can’t tell her that in truth, I owned a car with navigation on it.

“Ah... I’m good with electronics that’s all.”

“That’s quite reliable... I’m so bad at it after all. Ahaha.”

It was just at the level of being able to operate the navigation. I didn’t think that it was as great as she was making it out to be. The drive lasted about two hours, and it was quite fun to say the least. She spoke about various different teachers and revealed different secrets about them to me. We also found out that we liked the same rock band. All in all, we both got pretty into it.

Finally, we arrived at the forest park. It was quite deep into the mountains, so maybe because of that, there weren't very many cars in the parking lot.

"Ah..."

Hiiragi-chan failed at backing up her car into the parking spot.

"Haruka-san, are you perhaps, bad at this?"

"I-I'm not bad at it! Just not great at it."

"No, that's basically the same thing... what do you do when you commute to school?"

"I have someone else do it for me."

Is she for real?

Giving the key to someone so that they can park it for you, it sounds like a celebrity, but in reality, she just can't park.

"Switch with me."

"Eh. Can you do it, Seiji-kun?"

"Well, just a little."

Hiiragi-chan let out a shocked voice, but since there was no one else around, she switched with me and let me drive.

No, I have to say this but, Hiiragi-chan, isn't this bad? You can't let a high school student who doesn't have his license drive, right? Well, having a teacher going out with a student is already forbidden, so I guess it's like pouring water on a hot stone [1].

"Good luck!"

And, as soon as she said that, I parked the car instantly.

“Why!? How do you do it so cleanly...”

“Ummm... ah. It’s probably because of the driving games at the arcade. Yeah, that.”

“Heeeeeeh”

Racing games probably don’t have something so boring like parking, but I was able to convince her for now. I didn’t say that I could do it because I actually had a license.

“This is a secret, okay? Having a teacher let her student drive her car.”

“No, I mean, isn’t our relationship already a secret?”

“Ah, that’s true.”

Hiiragi-chan laughed and stuck out her tongue. She’s so cute.

We walked for about 20 minutes while holding our bentous. After climbing a small hill, we sat down on a bench. Looking far out, a small town could be seen, and beyond that the ocean.

“Isn’t this a nice place?”

“Haruka-san, have you been here before?”

“Nope. I looked it up before, and made it one of the choices for us to go to today.”

... She had refused to go to the after party the other day. Hiiragi-chan, she was so ready to hang out with me today.

“Then, what’s this?”

Hiiragi-chan made me lie down on my side as she gave me a lap pillow.



“Do you not like it?”

“It’s not that I don’t like it but...”

“Then, it’s okay.”

This teacher, it feels like she doesn’t want me to do anything. Or so I thought, as she continued to feed me like a mother bird, continuing to put food into my mouth with her chopsticks.

“When I’m with you, I feel like I’m becoming worse and worse...”

“Keep eating, keep eating~♪”

“Is this alright?”

“Yup. Once you graduate, I’ll continue to take care of you ♡.”

Hiiragi-chan was the type of woman to make any man terrible.

“Then... I’ll leave it to you.”

“Got it. Until then, I’ll do our best to keep our dating a secret ♡.”

## ***Chapter 7 During Class, A Secret Conversation***

It was during one of the world history classes.

While the students were filling out questions for a quiz, Hiiragi-chan walked around the classroom to check up on how the students were doing. Looking at this, she really does seem like a teacher. Well, she is a teacher, though.

Ah, our eyes met. She made an awkward and embarrassed expression.

Sensei.

I think that making such a cute reaction during class is unfair. After calming myself down, Fujimoto, who sat next to me, cut into my vision.

“Sanada. The fifth question, what’s the answer?”

“No idea.”

I had just started working on it and was already stuck. More importantly, don’t ask me. It’s still a quiz after all.

“Sanada-kun, please don’t talk.”

Hiiragi-chan quickly gave me a warning. She had on a stern teacher’s face.

“We are currently teacher and student right now, alright?”

That was what was written on her face. The one who was doing something wrong wasn’t me but Fujimoto. However, since Hiiragi-

chan was cute, I kind of want to have her reprimand me again. There wasn't as much tension as there was with final exams, but everyone in the class was seriously working on their problems.

Slowly and steadily, Hiiragi-chan moved closer and closer to me. I couldn't concentrate because of the sounds of her footsteps. As she was about to pass by me, she crouched down and picked something up.

"Sanada-kun, your eraser."

Eraser? I already have one on my desk, so wouldn't it be Fujimoto's? As I was trying to say that, Hiiragi-chan set a brand new eraser on my desk. From its casing, a small piece of paper stuck out from it. After pulling it out, I opened up the folded paper and read the words written on it.

[The fifth question, it's the Hapsburg family ♪.]

The answer was written oonn ittttt!?

The person who wrote this was telling me the answeeeeerrrr!?

What exactly is happening right noowwww!?

Is it because Fujimoto had asked about the fifth question and I said that I didn't know it...? Secretly, I looked over at Hiiragi-chan, who was also looking at me secretly with an angelic smile. For a person who was just making a face that said, "We're currently student and teacher right now, alright," she really shouldn't be doing something like this.

Moreover, the way she handed it over was sly... Making up a setting where I dropped my eraser, she pretended to pick it up and left me a new eraser with the note in it. Exchanging notes during class is so lax! Is she not even on guard during class!?

What is she thinking?

...

I'll write a reply.

"Even though you said you didn't understand it, didn't you already solve the fifth question?"

Sneaking a peek at my answers, Fujimoto looked at me with eyes that said I betrayed him. Sorry, Fujimoto. More than this trivial amount you just discovered, I have betrayed you even more by getting a girlfriend. While waving away at the loner, I write a reply on the corner of my test.

[Thank you. This test is pretty hard. I'll do my best.]

Now then. How am I going to give this reply to her?

Currently, Hiiragi-chan was standing in front of the blackboard watching over the whole classroom. Standing up during the test and handing it to her directly would clearly be unnatural. Giving it to someone else and having them give it, is obviously a no go. If that's the case, she would have to come back here...

When our eyes met, Hiiragi-chan seemed to want to say, "I did something amazing didn't I?" If I had to say it, then yes, it was good, but... as a teacher, I really have to wonder. Ah, it's too late now. Seeming like she noticed something, she began to patrol around again, peering at the progress of the students, and headed towards me.

"Sensei. This isn't mine."

I returned the eraser with my reply to Hiiragi-chan.

"Ah, is that so? Sorry about that."

“No problem.”

Noticing the note inside the eraser, Hiiragi-chan’s face turned red.

“Eeeeeehhh. No way, you properly wrote a reply.”

Or so she seemed to want to say as she held her chest and looked at me. It seems I made her heart skip a beat. Hiiragi-chan, Sensei, your face! Return to your teacher face! It’s completely loose. Indeed, it seemed that she was ashamed of her expression herself, as she shook her head and returned to her teacher face.

Then she continued on past me. After walking a little bit further, she took a peek at the note, thinking that she had gone far enough. But then, her walking speed became 10 times faster.

Tsukatsukatsukatsukatsukatsuka.

She returned to the teacher’s desk. So fast! How did she read that answer!? I could almost see some afterimages! After secretly confirming my reply, and smirking to herself a little bit, she asked everyone in the classroom.

“This quiz, was it hard?”

That’s what I just wrote!!

The difficulty was just my opinion. The honor students who had already finished answering the questions shook their heads.

“It wasn’t hard though?”

Aah, as expected, Fujimoto and I are just behind on studying. Hiiragi-chan shook her head.

“Of course it’s hard! This time that is. Probably.”

Trying to cover up for how not smart I was, it somehow became weird!? Isn't it strange for the one that was asking to reject the reply!?

Ah, hah. The honor students were a bit taken aback. Of course it would be that way.

"It seems that there's a lot of people done already, so is it about... alright now...?"

Hiiragi-chan gave me a look. Clearly, she was trying to talk to me. This teacher, she's so bad at hiding it! Since I had at least finished working out the problems, I tried not to look at her as I nodded.

"Alright, it's done. It's a little bit over time but that's all now."

I was already waiting for it to finish. It's amazing how much special treatment she gives me. It seems that she wants to hide it herself though. Answers were passed to me from behind and I also put mine into the stack before passing it up.

"Hiiragi-chan is kind of clumsy and cute, right?"

Fujimoto seemed to have noticed her charm as he changed his views.

"Yeah. She's cute."

"Eh, why are you making a smug face?"

After getting all the answers from everyone, Hiiragi-chan gathered them up together.

"T-that will be all for today... t-the rest of the time will be self study..."

Hiiragi-chan, whose face was red, picked up the textbooks and attendance book and left the classroom. There was still 20 minutes left in class.

... Did she hear my conversation with Fujimoto?

*During lunch break that day.*

“It’s foul play to say something like that during class, alright?”

I was warned by Hiiragi-chan, whose face had turned red just thinking about it. Her reaction was cute, so I think I want her to scold me some more from now on.

## *Chapter 8 Career Survey*

One day during lunch break.

Just like usual, I entered the world history preparation room while being wary of my surroundings. I didn't go to the staff room this morning, so this would be my first time meeting Hiiragi-chan today. Hiiragi-chan normally would have said, thank you for your hard work, but she instead faced me while looking like she was in a bad mood.

"Is something wrong?"

There were bentos for two people set on top of the table, and next to Hiiragi-chan my seat was placed on standby.

"Earlier, I fished this off of Sakai-sensei's desk."

Sakai-sensei is my homeroom teacher.

"Heeh. Wait, don't snoop around other people's desks!"

"He was in class anyways, and the staff room was basically empty."

"That's a reason!?"

"I had something that I was curious about, so I did a little bit of investigating."

It was quite a self-righteous statement that she made. Please someone teach Hiiragi-chan about the general manners of society. As a student, I believe that the teacher should lead by example.

Regardless, what did she want to investigate on my homeroom teacher's desk...?

"Then, sensei, what did you find out?"



“It’s not Sensei, it’s Haruka-san when we’re alone, right?”

Busubusu, Hiiragi-chan pokes my cheek with her finger. As expected, when she’s pouting it’s cute.

“The reason that I’m in a bad mood, do you not know, Seiji-kun?”

While talking about how she was in a bad mood, she didn’t forget to continue feeding me the bentou. Today, what I was being fed was the same karaage as before. It’s really good.

“Did I do something?”

“Doing something like that, I think it’s a little bit awful.”

“Awful? I didn’t do anything like that.”

Doing something that would make Hiiragi-chan sad would make me guilty. It’s a rule that I swore in my heart. Did I do something which I thought was alright, but it was really not?

“Ah. Did you not like it when I talked to the other girls in class?”

I say talk, but it was only to the extent of saying stuff like, “Ah, it seems like it’s now a self-study period”, or “Ah, thank you”.

“If it’s only a high school girl, I won’t get jealous of her.”

After her say it out loud I muttered to myself in a small voice, “... of course”.

“Besides, there’s no way a second-year high school girl would be able to draw you away, right? I mean, I’m a college graduate and I also have a teacher’s license. I’m a hundred times better.”

“That’s what you focus on?”

It seems talking about a high school girls made Hiiragi-chan frustrated enough to bring out societal standings.

“Mukii”

She said it outloud. It seems like what she’s angry about is something else entirely...

“It’s alright, it’s alright. Haruka-san has a lot of good points.”

“Uuu~. Even if you try and avoid it like that...”

As I comfort her by patting her head, her expression becomes softer and softer.

“I, Hiiragi Haruka, am mad at you Seiji-kun...”

Her face wasn’t convincing at all.

“Haruka-san, isn’t it about time you told me? Why are you mad?”

She rummaged around in her bag until she fished out a single sheet printout. With it in her hand, she slammed it down on the table with a loud sound as if challenging me to a duel.

[Career Survey Second Year Class B Sanada Seiji]

It was the career survey that I had turned into to my homeroom teacher before this.

“??”

Ignoring me, who had many questions come up in my head, she spread it out in front of me.

“Look at this. Do you still intend to act dumb?”

In her angry mode, Hiiragi-chan pointed with her finger at what I had wrote for my first and second choices.

My first choice was a local public university, while my second choice was a private university. By the way, I ended up going to the

university that I wrote in as my second choice for four years in the future.

“What do you mean by acting dumb? Isn’t it normal? Didn’t I do it properly? It isn’t even the summer of my second year, it’s normal for me to write a few schools I’m interested in.”

“It’s not that! Why are you going to college?”

“Why is that... well, it’s basically a bureaucratic society after all. There isn’t anything else that I want to do in particular either.”

“Even if you go to college, there isn’t much meaning to it. I guarantee it.”

“What do you guarantee? Well, it’s true that when I went there I didn’t take my classes seriously and instead ended up doing part-time work all the time.”

“Didn’t take classes seriously and did part-time jobs...?”

“Ah... it’s something that I hear often.”

The things that I happened to be thinking about leaked out of my mouth. After taking a skeptical looking at my face, Hiiragi-chan gave a nod, apparently convinced by my cover up.

“That’s right. College is a scary place. It’s a hellish world made only for the enjoyment of riajuus [1]. There are also a lot of mean girls. It isn’t a place where Seiji-kun should go.”

I agree with the part about the enjoyment of riajuus. It seems like Hiiragi-chan wanted to talk about how scary college is to make me have a bad impression of going to college.

“Even if you graduate, you’re only receiving the title of being a college graduate.”

“Let’s stop talking about real life.”

Me going to college, does Hiiragi-chan not like it?

“Ah, I got it. Me going to a place where you can’t reach, are you worried?”

“Nope. Not at all.”

“You won’t?”

“I won’t lose to a girl with no skill. I’m great at cooking after all.”

“Then, what is it? What are you mad at?”

“I told you that I would take care of you, then why are you going to college!? Seiji-kun, all you need to do is be dependent on me!”

The point of her anger is completely opposite from normal! Having a boyfriend being completely dependent and not working is something you should be sad and/or mad at. I’m doing things properly, and yet, it seems like I made her mad.

“As such, all you needed to write at the time was husband ♪.”

She erased the words on the printout. Then, she used a mechanical pencil and wrote [Husband ♡] in large words.

“I’ll anger the homeroom teacher if I wrote that!”

The second choice was written as [Help out with housework].

“That’s basically a NEET!”

The third choice was [A luxurious unemployed life].

“That’s also another way to call a NEET!”

Mou! Hiiragi-chan, whether she was annoyed at me or the retorts I was making, hit the desk.

“To be honest, it would still be better to not put down that you want to be dependent!”

“A complete change!?”

“It can’t be helped because it’s you, Seiji-kun...”

She erased everything that was written.

“You won’t have any complaints if it’s this, right?”, as she rewrote it.

[A groom]

“It got even worse!”

There’s a little bit of cuteness when a girl writes something like that, but for a boy, no one would think that. I stole back the printout, and rewrote my original choices. Muu, Hiiragi-chan looked at me with a dissatisfied face.

“Since this school is a pretty technical school. I need to write something like I’m going to college despite what I really want. This way, the homeroom teacher can’t complain.”

“Eh... Seiji-kun, you’re a genius!”

Well well, I got her to accept it.

“Sanada-kun? From now on, don’t sadden your teacher like this. Okay?”

“Yeah. I got it.”

After suddenly switching to her teacher mode, Hiiragi-chan faced me, closed her eyes, and stuck out her lips.

“Nn...”

“We’re in school...”

“... quickly.”

After closing the open curtain, I gave her a kiss.

“This is the last time we do this in school, okay?”

“Eh. Why so strict...?”

It’s because it’ll escalate. Probably.

“One more time.”

“I was saying...”

“Nn ♡”

In this way, Hiiragi-chan and I continued to make out.

## ***Chapter 9 Physical Education and a Photoshoot***

I remembered that at around the end of April of my second year of high school, we played soccer for physical education at some point. Today was that day. When the physical education teacher had explained what was happening in class today, the people that were part of athletic clubs were super excited.

However, I was pretty sad. I do like the sport itself, but I myself am bad at it. Besides, if I remember correctly, today was that day...

I had ended up missing an easy shot, which resulted in a large amount of laughter from everyone around me. It was super embarrassing and a day with bitter memories. Needless to say, Fujimoto never stopped teasing me about it, and the girls who saw it in the class ended up associating me with being bad at athletics.

Thinking about how that might happen again, I can't seem to bring out any energy. At the start, the teacher told us to group up in pairs and do some light passing practice. Since I'm so unmotivated, maybe I should take the excuse of feeling sick and skip.

As I tried to take out my *secret knife* and fake stomach pain, I was caught by Fujimoto who grabbed my jersey.

"Hey yo, hey yo, Sanada, you're looking down. It's probably because you don't have anyone to partner up with, right?"

I was somewhat irritated by the rap that MC Fujimoto had attempted to create.

"Shut up, you're probably the same, right?"

“That’s right. That’s exactly right, but we’re close. Friends. Coming from the same place, eating from the same bowl, that’s why we’ll go together.” [1]

Why is it a rap? Translating this into normal Japanese, it probably means that he’s asking to pair up with Sanada-sama. That’s probably how it can be taken. I had no choice though, I ended up going with Fujimoto.

During the soccer match, I should just stick around the edges, and try not to get involved in anything so no one will pass to me. That way, I won’t be able to miss an easy shot. Probably.

Ah, Sensei! The girls who were running around raised their voice in excitement.

“Today, I have some time. So I’ll be observing. Everyone, good luck.”

Looking at the teacher coming over, the boys also made a commotion. The teacher who came was Hiiragi-chan. She looked in my direction and once our eyes met, she waved her hand.

“Good luck!”

Ugh.

Her eyes had so much expectation. They were sparkling. This makes it hard to skip out during the match... Since she was still far away, no one knew who she was cheering on besides me and her. As such, the motivation of all the guys ended up rising.

“I guess I’ll have to be a little more serious...”

Fujimoto ended up saying that with conviction. The other boys were also the same.

“Hiiragi-chan sensei is cute today as well.”



“I usually only use about 1/30 of my full power... but I guess today will be good.”

“Well, as for me, I usually only use about one percent. Today, I’ll show you my true power.”

If I don’t skip out, I’ll end up showing my worst parts to Hiiragi-chan. However... no matter how I think about it, she definitely came to observe me during physical education.

“Hiiragi-chan sensei, she seems to be preparing something...?”

The boys stopped their passing practice and stared at Hiiragi-chan. Also caught by it, I start looking for her as well.

“Umm... this is the power and... Ah, it’s on ♡.”

She was holding on to a small camera. Didn’t you come just to observe!? You’re like a mother going to their child’s sports festival...

Looking at the screen and in this direction, Hiiragi-chan waved her hands cutely. Sensei, cameras are no good, the girls will start crowding around,

“Nope. This is for when you guys graduate, so you can leave some nostalgic memories behind, right? Isn’t that moving?”

Ah. Was there usually a athletic part of the graduation album? So it was just my imagination that she came to see me...

However.

Why is the lens always facing towards me!?

“This camera should be pretty light and easy to use.”

Camera!? Are you a professional!? [1]

“Hmm? I can’t seem to record... Sanada-kun? The details about this camera, do you know them?”

There’s no way I would be familiar with cameras or cameras.  
Because I was called over by the goddess, I headed over to where Hiiragi-chan was.

“I came ♡.”

She spoke to me secretly so that the people around us couldn’t hear.

“What are you doing? You prepared all this?”

“I wanted to find out what the second year A and B classes were doing during physical education so I prepared all of this ♪.”

“You completely intend to make this into a photoshoot...”

“I thought to take a few pictures of some of your cool points, Seiji-kun.”

“I’ll tell you this now, but I’m not that good at soccer, you know? I’m sorry to disappoint you.”

“The cool points that Seiji-kun has, it’s fine if I’m the one to decide them.”

Whether she wanted to cheer me up, or whether she truly thought that, I didn’t really know for sure. However, I’ll do my best. Learning to operate the camera wasn’t very hard, so after teaching Hiiragi-chan, I returned to Fujimoto.

“Sanada. Somehow, don’t you seem close to Hiiragi-chan?”

Giku.

“Ever since you got your cellphone confiscated, it’s been like this, hasn’t it?”

Giku.

“I-is that so? Well, when I have something that I don’t understand about world history, I go and ask her about it. Maybe it’s because of that, that it’s easier for her to ask me to do things?”

“Aah, I see.”

Now that I think about it, teachers that are well liked and teachers that have interesting classes, it’s natural for them to have more students taking their classes. During this time, the teams were divided evenly. The people currently in the soccer club, formerly in the soccer club, and people with soccer experience were equally distributed.

By the way, Fujimoto was on the other team.

“I’m going to make a head start, it seems I have to beat you here after all.”

You are going to... you already are. You’re already overlapping the start line.

“Well, I’m fine if you beat me out here, but then next time, I’ll just be observing for physical education. If it becomes like this, you won’t have anyone to partner up with.”

“Sorry. What I said earlier was a lie.”

We’re friends right, he said with a refreshing smile. Fujimoto, who had originally said he would crush me returned to his original position and the match started. I decided to stick to my original plan and kept up around the mob. It’s just, Hiiragi-chan’s camera was chasing me around.

“Let’s go, let’s go ♪.”

She was cheering me on. Probably because she didn't say the name of who it was intended for, Fujimoto, and the other guys who mistakenly thought it was them, all played soccer with a serious face. I also wanted to show off a little bit, but this would be completely opposite of trying to avoid the incident from last time.

Since my team started to push forward, I followed the mob forward and moved to a spot that seemed like a ball would come. When I did, I ball ended up rolling towards me. The spin on it was clearly unnatural. Only I could do it now!

The moment when I decided to kick it, the previous incident came back like déjà vu in the form of a flashback. Ah. This is, that incident happened in the moment right after this. At that time, I heard the excited voice of Hiiragi-chan.

"Just use your left hand!"

""""That's basketball!!""""

Everyone on the ground made a retort. Of course, I also made one in my heart. Maybe because I was caught up in Hiiragi-chan's air-headedness, but when I kicked, my foot happened to catch onto the ball. Thanks to her, I ended up kicking the ball with quite a lot of strength, and it went into the goal.

"Waaaa! Amazing! Sanada-kun, it went in! The goal!"

Hiiragi-chan who was caught up in the excitement made a small jump.

"The shot went into the ring!"

"As we were saying, that's basketball!"

The girls who were running on the track seemed to have also seen it, and the feeling that I got from their “Uwaah...” was clearly different from the last time. Thank you, thank you. Hahaha...

As I was dazing out, Fujimoto had at some point stopped the ball at his feet. He was staring at me with the eyes of a psychopathic murderer.

“Sanada... I’ll bury you in the darkness, and I’ll also die...!  
Driiiiivvvveeeeeee shoooooooooot!!”

Fujimoto shot the ball, which ended up flying straight into my face. By the time I noticed, I was looking up at the sky. There, the psycho, Fujimoto, had his face staring down at me.

“We’re close. From now on, let’s stay together with the mob, yeah? How about it, Sanada...?”

That became my last memory of this class. It seems I had lost consciousness. When I came to, Hiiragi-chan was staring at me at a close distance.

“Ah, you woke up.”

“Is this the infirmary?”

I was on top of a bed.

Hiiragi-chan’s face looked upside down. She was giving me a lap pillow. After getting a direct hit from the ball, I seemed to have been taken to the infirmary. Currently, it was around the time when the next class would start.

“Seiji-kun, you were cool ♪.”

“No, that was... just a coincidence.”

“It’s fine, even if it’s a coincidence. It’s enough.”

She patted my head and messed with my hair. She was already smiling. Hiiragi-chan looked so happy.

“If I had to say it, it was thanks to you, Hiiragi-chan.”

“Eh? Me? My cheering was great!”

“Maybe.”

Most likely, if Hiiragi-chan didn’t come, it would have repeated the same incident as last time. Last time, she wasn’t there, and of course, we also weren’t dating.

“I was also proud, you know? I told all the other girls that you were super cool, Seiji-kun.”

“Isn’t that just because you’re my girlfriend?”

“That’s not true! It’s like that in my eyes, so it’s fine like that.”

She held my cheeks with both her hands so that I couldn’t turn away.

“Wait a minute, stop. This is the infirm—nmu!?”

“Nn...♡ The curtains are closed so it’s fine. Besides, there’s no one here right now.”

This time, it doesn’t seem like she will let go easily, as she and I had another long kiss. I had ended up noticing the sound of footsteps outside, so I ended up hitting Hiiragi-chan’s shoulder.

“The school nurse is coming back.”

“Eh? Ah, this might be bad.”

Somehow, Hiiragi-chan managed to hide under the bed and we were both able to escape trouble.

## *Chapter 10 Sana*

“Excuse me...”

The person that came into the infirmary ended up being a female student, and not the school nurse.

“Good, it doesn’t seem like it’s Watanabe-sensei.”

Hiiragi-chan climbed out from underneath the bed. Watanabe-sensei was the school nurse, who was an old lady nearing her 60th birthday. The girl will most likely leave soon. However, the voice was pretty familiar.

“Nii-san...?”

Ugeh!? Nii-san... which means it’s without a doubt, Sana!

“Seiji-kun, you had a sister?”

“This isn’t the time to say that so casually. Hurry up and get back. Down!”

I was supposed to have fallen down during physical education and now be sleeping in bed. If Hiiragi-chan said that she came to visit me because of that, it might be somewhat acceptable, but it would still raise some suspicions.

I would understand though if the physical education teacher came to check up on me. But if a teacher in charge of world history came to visit, it could only be thought of as having some sort of underlying meaning. To continue our relationship, we need to avoid all suspicion.

After I saw that Hiiragi-chan had gone under the bed, I called out.

“Sana?”

I opened the closed curtain and I saw the face of my little sister who I see so often every day that I could have come to hate it.

She was on the taller side for girls, and it could be said that she resembled some model or so we were told by a relative when we had some family business. Being in the first year of high school, she had a little bit of an adult feel to her, and it seems that there were even upperclassmen who had confessed to her.

“What, aren’t you perfectly normal?”

“I guess. That’s right. ... Did you need something?”

“Not really, I didn’t have anything I wanted from you... it’s just that my homeroom teacher had said that Nii-san had fallen and was now in a coma in the infirmary.”

This girl. She was really just worried about me. More importantly, Sana’s homeroom teacher made too much of an exaggeration. If I really was in a coma, I would be sent to the hospital.

“I came thinking I would draw on your face.”

“Better luck next time for that one.”

“Also... this. It’s for you.”

She handed me a pet bottle filled with a sports drink.

“If you’ve woken up now, why don’t you go to class properly? Anyways, since we’re talking about you, you were probably planning on taking the day off using this as an excuse.”

“I just woke up. That’s why, I’ll go to the next class.”

“That’s fine then.”



Then, Sana's eyes ended up resting on my neatly folded uniform.

"Did you fold it, Nii-san?"

"I didn't..."

Probably, it was Hiiragi-chan. After all, she was lightly hitting the bottom of the bed, as if trying to insist on something.

"Was it not the school nurse?"

"Isn't she out on a trip of some sort, weren't you told during homeroom?"

Dokin.

I-is that so? I wasn't listening to anything at all, so I dug myself into a little bit of a hole.

"Then, wouldn't it be the person who carried me? A-anyways, I just woke up. And when I did, you were in front of me. I don't know anything."

I got scared as Sana continued to stare at the uniform, so I grabbed it from on top of the blanket and began to change.

"... Nii-san, you have a surprisingly well built body don't you?"

My shirt was blocking my view as I was taking it off, but I could feel Sana poking my stomach.

"Idiot, stop touching."

Dosu dosu dosu!

The world history teacher who was hidden under the bed like an ero book began to hit the bed. Stop touching Seiji-kun, she seemed to be saying something along the lines of that.

“I’ll end up touching you, okay?”

Dosun! Dosun! Dosun!

Each hit became heavier and heavier.

Sana flared her nose.

“Idiot, pervert. ... However, I don’t know, I’ve been training recently, so I’ve become used to seeing bodies like this.”

Ah, I see, I say as I stick my hands through my sleeves. Underneath the blanket, I change into my pants, and throw out the jersey I took off.

“The next class is starting, you know?”

“I know, I know.”

If you already know, shouldn’t you be leaving, Sana?

“Nii-san, what are you doing for lunch?”

“L-lunch break? I don’t really have anything planned.”

“What’s with the polite language? I would say that it’s definitely impossible... but mother was wondering if you had a girlfriend since you said bentous weren’t needed anymore. It’s weird after all.”

Tontontontontontontontonton.

Underneath the bed, my girlfriend was hitting the bed rhythmically. It seems to be getting worse and worse.

“As such, I was wondering what you were doing for lunch... Y-you don’t have one, right? A girlfriend. Sei-kun could never get a girlfriend after all.”

Sana’s tone became more childish. Is she pouting...?

“Don’t call me Sei-kun. It’s just that I have a friend who cooks, and is letting me eat it to try out the taste.”

It was about 80% a lie, but the other 20% was true.

Dosu dosu, dosu dosu!

The ero books below are noisy... She was probably trying to say something along the lines of, “*We aren’t frieeeeeeennndsss!*”

That’s good, Sana said, as she changed her cool look into a smile.

“Having the friend do that every day is probably hard, right? In the end, Sei-kun probably doesn’t have anyone else to get food from, so how about I give you some as well?”

Dosu!?

There was a bit of objection mixed into the hitting. Of course, I also tilted my head in confusion.

“Hah? Why? That’s what’s called an unwanted favor, you know?”

“B-be quiet! If it was your girlfriend I wouldn’t do that. I know to give the two of you some space. I’m not a girl who doesn’t know how to read the mood.”

Dodododo, dosun.

It was a chain of repeated hits. It’s probably because from Hiiragi-chan’s perspective, the current situation would be Sana not being able to read the mood properly. More importantly, can you stop it with the reactions already, Sensei?

“Sa-chan, that’s a bit sudden isn’t it?”

“Don’t call me Sa-chan.”

What’s with her? Why did she suddenly say something like this?

Ah.

Is this the pattern where Sana couldn't make friends...? That's possible.

"..."

"W-what is it?"

Sana is quite a shy person after all, and doesn't really have a bright character. She seemed to be trying to play it cool, as it's quite difficult to bring up.

"You weren't able to make friends and became a loner, didn't you?"

"T-t-that's wrong! I-I have a hundred of them."

"Liar."

My sister, sits in the classroom, eating the bentou that our mother made all alone...

Just imagining it makes my chest hurt. It's been about a month since she entered school, the friend groups are probably already formed by now. People in different classes but from the same middle school, there were probably new friends as well... people from the same club as well... Sana was in the go-home club like me.

"Anyways, Nii-san should just eat his lunch with me."

"About that matter, let's have a nice talk at home about it with our parents."

"Stop it! It'll be known that I'm a loner! It'll make them worry!"

It's like that as expected. My little sister thinks a lot about our parents.

"Times up. We'll continue this over text."

“Don’t say it like, *“This will continue on the web”*, please.”

“The bell is ringing. If you don’t go soon you’ll be late. Besides, today’s preparations have been made already, if you want to eat together we would have to start from tomorrow.”

“... Got it.”

I was able to satisfy Sana as she walked away while grabbing her skirt.

“Sensei, it should be fine now.”

Lending her a hand, I pull out Hiiragi-chan out of the ero book position.

“Sana-chan, she’s a good child.”

“She’s still a child though.”

“Seiji-kun, you’re also a child. You’re birthday hasn’t come yet, so you’re still 16, right?”

Hiiragi-chan teasingly played with my cheeks by giving it a poke.

## ***Chapter 11 Detective, Sana-chan***

*Lunch break.*

Becoming a little worried, before I went to the world history preparation room, I took a peek at Sana's classroom. Just as I had thought, Sana had her bentou spread out on her desk as she ate alone. The classmates around her probably thought that she was just that kind of person, and did not show any intention of inviting them into their circles.

However, I can't call her to come eat with Hiiragi-chan and I. What should I do? While continuing to think about it, I enter the world history preparation room. Hiiragi-chan ended up spreading out a picnic sheet.

"As I thought, Sana was alone."

"You want to do something for her, right?"

She set down her bentou next to her and flattened out her skirt, her lap slightly peeking out at the end. Then, she pats her knee.

"Eh. To the side!? Here? A lap pillow?"

"That's right. I laid out a sheet for this reason."

"We can't eat normally?"

"Can't. Seiji-kun. You were hit really hard with the ball, right? To be honest, I didn't even want to let you go to class."

I ended up doing as Hiiragi-chan told me to do and lay down on her lap. It felt like she was a mother bird feeding her child. Today was also karaage. It's really good. I was just a little tired of it though.

“Seiji-kun, you probably want to eat with Sana-chan. Don’t you?”

“Me or more importantly, I was wondering if there was anyone else who would eat with her...”

“Such a dependable older brother, Sei-kun.”

Kusukusu, she gave me a teasing laugh. I was saying not to call me Sei-kun.

“However, I also want to eat with Seiji-kun... what should we do?”

Eating lunch with the three of us...

Probably impossible. I can’t bring her here after all, and Sana herself is surprisingly sharp. She’ll probably find out about our relationship instantly. Hiiragi-chan is pretty naïve after all. It seems like she would let it out immediately.

“How about if you don’t act like my girlfriend, but act as a teacher and eat with us together...?”

“Even if you say it’s a world history study session, I’m not in charge of first year world history but...”

“If it becomes like that, the amount of time the two of can eat lunch together will probably decrease as well.”

Hiiragi-chan gave it a little bit of thought, then looked at me while holding my head against her thigh.

“It’ll be a little bit sad, but if we leave Sana-chan as she is now, it’s even sadder... I also have a little sister, so I want to do something for her.”

Saying that, she smiled. As I thought, Hiiragi-chan is the best.

“It would be good though if Sana could spend time with people other than her family.”

In this way, middle school, or the social environment of school was quite cruel. The number of friends that you have equals the amount of power you have. It determines the strength of your voice within the class and whether you have any influence.

“Ah, speaking of which. I was told by other teachers that, *since you aren’t the homeroom teacher for any class, you’re probably free, right?*”

There there, I said as I gave Hiiragi-chan a few pats on the head.

“That’s why... starting next year, I’ll become the advisor for the home economics club.”

“What will you be doing?”

“It seems like I’ll have to show myself at club activities three times a week, and I’ll also have to decide on what the budget will be used on. Since I’ve never been an advisor before, I don’t know very many details but... because of it, I’ll also need to do work at school on Saturdays.”

I knew of the existence of the home economics club, but what and where they do their club activities, I had no clue. According to Hiiragi-chan, it seems like they don’t have any more third years and there was only one girl in the second year.

The original advisor for the club was going on maternity leave, so starting from May, Hiiragi-chan would become the substitute advisor for them it seems.

“Haruka-san, good luck.”

“Yeah. Thank you. If you’re cheering me on, give me a kiss.”



“Eh... I just said earlier that we wouldn’t do that at school...”

“Then, I’ll do it.”

She once again held my cheeks and stopped me from moving. Then she gave me a kiss. It seems like she just wanted an excuse to kiss.

“Ah. Then isn’t it fine like this? If Haruka-san is going to become an advisor...”

“? What are you talking about?”

“If I enter the club with Sana, I will be able to have chances to meet with you, the advisor of the club, right? This way, the two of us will be able to be together publicly, and we will also be able to have Sana be with us. This way, Sana might not need to stay alone during lunch.”

“Seiji-kun, genius!”

My suggestion passed unanimously. I quickly sent a mail to Sana.

“Who are the girls that are currently there?”

“Mmm. A child named Li-san. She’s in class 2C, if I remember correctly.”

Li-san? I might know if I see her face, but I didn’t recognize her from just the name. If it’s from class C then I don’t really have much of a point of contact after all, neither were we in the same class during our first year.

“Today is one of the days when the club meets so do you want to take a look? I think I’ll be going to give Li-san a greeting after all.”

As such, it was now after school.

In order to go observe the club together, I went to Sana's classroom to see her.

"It's not like Sana wants enter a plain club like home economics though."

"Be quiet, you loner. If you go home, you'll just be holed up playing games right?"

"It's not games."

Fuun, she turned her face away from me and flipped the smooth shiny hair that was resting on her shoulders.

"Today is manga."

"Regardless of which, you'll be holed up alone, right? You might be able to make friends, right?"

"I don't want Nii-san to worry about me. You don't have any friends yourself anyways, right?"

Gufu.

B-but, I can't pull back right here. I must send away my sisters lonely high school life. You can do it, me. I need to move Sana's attention away from me.

"I-I do have them. I have some friends. About a hundred."

"Yeah, that's a lie. Sana has even three times more."

"Yeah yeah, I'm already getting full on your lies, though."

"When it comes to the internet, Sana has at least 300 friends waiting for me."

"Like those are friends!"

“Anyways! I won’t enter some random club for no reason. I don’t even know who is there.”

“That’s why I was saying we should go observe, right?”

“Since I won’t enter, there’s no meaning in observing.”

The loud voice of a normally cool character was probably pretty unusual to her classmates, so they all ended up looking at us. Sana ended up being embarrassed and lowered her voice.

“For Sana, everything is fine as long as I have games, manga, anime and Sei-kun...”

Stop saying the same thing over and over again, Sana.

“L-let’s go home, Nii-san.”

It wasn’t my intention to draw so much attention either. Pulled along by Sana, I ended up leaving the classroom. The Sana ten years later ended up working at a game company. Since she had this sort of personality, she had ended up choosing the work of making games.

Even though if she went out a bit more, she could have been scouted to be some celebrity. The 26-year-old Sana that I know, hid the fact that during high school, she was an otaku. Because of that, she had people that she could call friends, but no one she could say was a close friend.

I don’t intend to say that being a shut in is bad. After all, all the games she plays, the manga she reads, and the anime that she watches as a shut-in was connected to her future. It’s just that I really want to give Sana the chance to make a few friends.

“Alright, I got it, I won’t force you. I’m sorry.”

“As long as you understand.”

Why are you talking so condescendingly.

“I’m going to go see the home economics club. Bye.”

“Nii-san, why are you so interested in the home economics club?”

Of course, I couldn’t tell her that it was because my angel Hiiragi-chan was the advisor.

“It’s because I thought it was a club that you could also enter. It seems like there’s only one other person in it right now, so I thought that maybe you could become their friend.”

“Fuun... making Sana observe a club that Sana has no interest in. Isn’t that a little forceful?”

“Well, yeah...”

Sana narrowed her eyes as she looked at me. Somehow, her eyes seemed to be questioning me.

“Ah, I got it... maybe Nii-san actually wants to enter the club?”

“If you ask if I want to enter, then yes?”

“... Then, Sana will also enter.”

“Ha? What’s with that? Well, it’s fine I guess.”

“The things that Nii-san is thinking about, Sana can see right through it after all.”

“W-what are you talking about...?”

S-s-see right through. See right through what!?

You’re the criminal!! She stuck out her finger with such a spirit.

“You’re interested in someone that’s in the home economics club, right!? Sana can see right through your heart.”

W-wha... she found out...

## ***Chapter 12 Lunch and Sana's Misgivings***

And so, the month changed and it became May.

Sana and I officially entered into the home economics club, and Hiiragi-chan officially became the advisor for the club. In order for li-san to deepen her friendship with the two of them, she had invited the siblings to have lunch with her in the home economics classroom where she always was.

By the way, my bentou today was the same as Sana's for the first time in a long time. That's because I can't very well have Hiiragi-chan make me a bentou and feed it to me in a situation like this.

As we were waiting, we caught sight of li-san, who we were waiting for. Sana called out with her voice.

"Kana-chan! Hello~"

Kana-chan? Aah, she means li-san. More importantly, when did they get so close?

As usual, li-san kept her usual politeness by standing up and giving a slight bow.

"Hello."

Her quiet voice was also normal.

As they were having lunch together, a conversation about that games that Sana had been playing, and the ways in which she cleared them, began. I was the only one left out and it felt a little lonely. Hm. Kana-chan... does it mean that Kana-chan...?

I somehow had the impression that I heard that name before from the Sana ten years in the future. They knew each other from their company as she was her senior and that they had come from the same high school...

“Ah, so that’s what it was!”

“Nii-san, please don’t let out such a loud voice so suddenly.”

I didn’t know anything about li-san. Last time, I had graduated from high school without knowing who she was.

Neither should she have had any point of contact with Sana during high school. Both Sana and I were, as far as I could tell, loners in high school and didn’t really know very many upperclassmen or underclassmen.

However, li-san was the Kana-chan that Sana had met at the company that she had joined...

“So this is what destiny is.”

“Hello, are you okay? You’ve just been muttering to yourself for a little while now.”

Sana was looking at me suspiciously, but there’s nothing she needs to concern herself with. I held onto li-san’s small hands.

“!! W-what is it...?”

“li-san. I leave Sana to you. She has a bad mouth, is pretty shy, and has a flat chest, but she’s not a bad person.”

“??”

“What are you doing, Nii-san? Stop it. And having a flat chest has nothing to do with this!”

In order to force me to sit down, Sana pulled on my belt.

“Don’t you see that Kana-chan is surprised and troubled?”

Ah. It’s true. Her cheeks were dyed red and she had stiffened up.

“It’s because Nii-san suddenly grabbed her hand.”

“No... well, I’m sorry for that.”

As an older brother, I had to give a greeting to the person that would be looking after my younger sister in the future. All I was doing was acting on adult common sense.

“Everyone’s here, right?”

Hiiragi-chan, who walked in us, called out while smiling. She seemed to want to shorten the distance between herself and the club members that had entered. No matter how sharp Sana is, there still hasn’t been anything to point out that Hiiragi-chan likes me...

“Sensei, are you going to be eating two bentous?”

“Ah, this?”

Wait, she brought it!? The bentou with only touaage in it!

Even though I told her that today was a day where everyone was going to eat together, so there wasn’t a need for it. No matter how you think of it, me eating Hiiragi-chan’s homemade bentou in front of these two people is completely out of the question.

*“What are you thinking!”*

Perhaps it was because I was making an upset face, Hiiragi-chan went “Ah,” and made a face that seemed to show that she had noticed her mistake. Sana was gazing suspiciously at the bentou wrapped in a blue handkerchief.



“Ummm, you see. I made a mistake, so I was wondering if we could eat it all together...”

Made a mistake and made more? Are you my mother!? It felt like the time when my mother had made me a bentou even though I had told her that we were ending school in the morning.

“Hiiragi-sensei’s homemade food? Uwah, I’m looking forward to it.”

Do your best, me. I have to put give it my all in following through. Bububu, my phone vibrated, and a text from Sana arrived. What is it? We were right in front of each other, and yet she was sending a text.

[This, this is the I can cook appeal! Nii-san, don’t get tricked!]

Even if you say not to be deceived, if she’s good at cooking then isn’t it completely fine. More importantly, you can’t even make a proper fried egg.

Try some if you would like, Hiiragi-chan said that as she laid out the touaage bentou on the desk. Well, since only touaage is inside, she could make an excuse like, “I got overly excited and ended up frying way too much. Tehe ☆,” and pass it off like that.

Pakari, the bentou lid opened. Rice and side dishes, a bentou designed to have good balance was placed before them.

Why!?

Why are you doing it perfectly normal today!

Hiiragi-chan made a face that was like, ah, this is bad. The side dishes, no matter how you thought of it, were ones that boys would like, touaage, hamburger, omelette, and so on and so forth were put inside. It was completely brown colored [1].

This is bad. Sana was looking at the bentou with cold eyes. Then, she looked down and seemed to be doing something with her hand.

Bububu. A text came.

[She definitely made that for Sei-kun! No matter how you think about it, that has to be it! This is a dirty trick from a girl's handbook. It's definitely an appeal to show that she is a girl that can do housework.]

She found out...

"T-today, I had various ingredients left over you see... so, I ended up putting my all into making another bentou. Normally, I hold back a little more, right?"

Right... right? Don't ask me! Yeah, that's right. If I said that, then they'll know that we usually eat lunch together. That's such bad cooperation!

At that time, li-san smoothly stretched out her chopsticks and ate some of Hिरagi-chan's touaage from the bento.

"... It's good. Sa-chan, sensei's bentou is really good."

Nice one, li-san!

"Is that so? If Kana-chan says so, then..."

Sana also ate one. Howaah, her expression melted. Didn't this girl just tell me to not be fooled...?

"Sana-chan, how is it?"

"... Yeah... it's good... S-sana can also make it if it's just this much."

You liar, stop lying. What are you trying to compete with?

Seeing the Sana look like she was trying to pick a fight, Hiiragi-chan smiled and laughed. Sanada-kun as well, Hiiragi-chan said as she held out her bentou to me while I was eating my own. Yeah. It's good as usual.

In the end, the girls were all full from eating their own bentous, and I was left with eating the whole thing.

That night, I was waiting as usual for a call from Hiiragi-chan—at 8:30 it came. Of course, it was for the sake of reflection.

"Sensei, that was a bit scary, so be careful from now on, alright?"

*"It's not Sensei, it's Haruka-san when we're alone, right? ...But, I'm reflecting on that already. I as well, thought that it was bad."*

Yeah, we were barely able to make it through today.

"Also, Sana seems to suspect that Sensei likes me..."

*"Kya ♪! She found out ♪!"*

She seemed to be having fun.

"Well, she isn't wrong... but, if she found out it would be bad. Since she's shy though, she seems to be on guard towards you, Haruka-san."

*"Shy? I don't think it's like that, though? It seemed like it was like, there's a person trying to steal my beloved brother away from me so I need to keep my distance from her kind of reaction though?"*

Beloved brother...

I'm pretty sure Hiiragi-chan was just being a little bit too aggressive. Though, I believe the reason probably is just shyness. Even if it's Hiiragi-chan who was the same gender that's how she would probably see it.

*“Sana-chan, she’s so cute. Her pretty face, her competitiveness in trying to compete with me, who seemed to be trying to take Seiji-kun away. It’s all so cute.”*

It’s cute? Coming from Hiiragi-chan who was so much older in age, it seems that she sees her as a little sister.

*“Well then, good night. See you tomorrow at school.”*

The sound of a kiss came through the phone.

Yeah...

This might be the first time ever since I was born that I was looking forward to going to school the next day.

## ***Chapter 13 A Difficult Situation***

“Nii-san, if you don’t wake up you’ll be late, you know?”

I was shaken awake by my sister. Tilting my head, I made a single yawn. After rubbing my eyes, Sana appeared in front of me.

Her long black hair was now only at her shoulders. The slight makeup that she had put on had made her already mature looking face, even more mature.

“Huh. ...Sana, why do you have makeup on? Also, you cut your hair?”

“Why? Well for work, of course. Also, I didn’t cut my hair. Nii-san, hurry up. You’ll be late, you know?”

“What? Work?”

Bibibibibi, the alarm on my smartphone started to ring.

Hmm... smartphone?? As I look more closely at my surroundings, it was a completely unfamiliar room. What? What is this? I stopped the alarm and checked the date...

I-I came back!?

I came back from my time leap!?

“Eh, where is this?”

“Nii-san’s room isn’t it? Are you still asleep?”

“I was pretty sure I lived alone though...”

“That’s true... but after finding out that our companies were close by... didn’t you say ask to see if we wanted to live together?”

I thought it might have been someone that just looked like Sana, but it seems to be the normal Sana. Her tragically flat chest, was definitely the same. There really are things that just never change...

“W-what is it? You keep staring...”

“The fact that you are my actual sister, I’m relieved.”

It’s different from before I time leaped. I was supposed to be living alone, but it seems I’m now living with Sana. As I roam around inside the house, it was completely unfamiliar to me. The month and day are the same as before I made the leap, and it was just about 10 years after the point I had leaped to.

“This means that since things have changed in the past, the future has also changed...?”

“What are you muttering to yourself about? Come on, hurry up and eat breakfast.”

On the dining table, there was a burnt piece of bread, a scorched fried egg, and some cut up lettuce. It was a breakfast full of wild flavors.

Hmm!? If I returned back to 10 years later, what happened to Hiiragi-chan and me? If I’m like this with Sana right now, does that mean we’re still dating...? Or...

“... Sana. Do you remember Hiiragi-sensei?”

“That’s a nostalgic name, Hiiragi-sensei. What about her?”

“What is she doing right now?”

“Isn’t she still a teacher?”

Well, I guess she would still be a teacher...

“Sana, you know, thought about a few times now...”

“Hmmm?”

I looked inside my smartphones address book for Hiiragi-chan. If it was before, I wouldn't have had a single bit of contact information, but if it's this time around, it wouldn't be weird if I had her contact information saved.

“Hiiragi-sensei, most likely liked Nii-san I think. When you graduated, Nii-san seemed to have made it awkward, but Hiiragi-sensei looked really lonely...”

Awkward? Why's that? Ah. There it is. Hiiragi-chan. It was the same one that I had seen before, but it might have changed by now.

“Sana will be going first, okay?”

Sana disregarded me, who was looking at my smartphone, and stood up from her seat.

“Say, Sana. Do you have anything you want to say to your first year high school self?”

“Eh? Let's see... To try harder when it comes to training, maybe?”

“Training? Oh, training to make your chest bigger?”

“... I-I'll be going.”

She ran away.

You were doing stuff like that, Sana? And yet, she continued to have a flat chest... Such a sad future. However, I was curious about what Sana had said before that.

Speaking of graduation, it was supposed to be something like a goal for the relationship between Hiiragi-chan and me. It would be bad if

it was found out, so we were supposed to be dating secretly until then. However, I was awkward, and Hiiragi-chan was sad...?

I cut off my thoughts and made a call.

*"... Hello?"*

Hiiragi-chan came over the phone seemingly on guard.

"Hello. It's Sanada Seiji. Good morning, Haruka-san."

*"Good morning. It's been a long time, Seiji-kun."*

From Hiiragi-chan's point of view, who was part of this timeline, it might have been a while, but to me, it has just been a day. A what are you doing now? Or a seemingly fake introduction was completely unneeded.

I ended up asking what I was thinking of asking.

"We were dating, right? During my second year of high school. Is it possible... that we broke up?"

*"Yeah. That's right. What? Do you not remember? It was such shock... that was."*

"Eh, what? Did I do something?"

*"It was only two months since we had started dating and you had said, 'I'm already tired of this,' didn't you?"*

There's no way I would say that. After all, during the time I was dating her, I had never once thought I was tired of it.

*"That was the reason, I was so shocked I became really depressed... in the end, we ended up breaking up. But, even now I still like you..."*

Eheheh, Hiiragi-chan made an embarrassed laugh over the phone.

Aah, as I thought, I really like this person.



“Yeah. Me too...”

It was then.

The scenery in front of me changed completely, turning into the school classroom.

The date was, the one from before I returned to the present time. Strictly speaking, it was the next day, Monday morning.

That’s a relief. I somehow made it back. There should have been no reason for me to say that I was tired of it all. Exactly what happened?

The morning classes were over, and I was heading towards the world history preparation room like normal. As expected, Hiiragi-chan was already there, and she had spread out the bentou out on a sheet so that I can eat quickly.

“Seiji-kun, you probably think that I was definitely acting... don’t you?”

“Eh. Ahh, yeah.”

As usual, I was being given a lap pillow, and fed the bentou (karaage) using chopsticks.

“As I thought, you were definitely tired of me.”

I like karaage, it’s also really good though.

“...”

Hiiragi-chan had completely frozen up, and more and more tears began flowing from her eyes.

“Hmm? What’s wrong? Why are you crying...?”

Hiiragi-chan disregarded me, who was on her lap, and stood up.

“Ugya!?”

“S-Seiji-kun you idiooooooooooooooot.”

She cried like a child, opened the door and ran out. Ah. I just said, that I was tired of it...

T—that’s what it waaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaas!

“Senseeeeeeeeeei, I was talking about the karaage!”

I panicked and ran out of the preparation room as well. I ran because I thought that she had gone off somewhere, but she was really just sitting against the wall holding her legs.

Hiiragi-chan was sniffing as she cried.

“High schoolers are stupid... probably, some cute girl transferred right...? Fueeeeeeeeh.”

“That’s a misunderstanding! When I said I was tired of it, I was talking about...”

T-this is bad. From an outsider looking down the hall, it would seem like I had made Hiiragi-chan cry.

“A-anyways, let’s head back into the preparation room...”

I grabbed her arm, and went into the preparation room.

“Haruka-san, I was saying that I was tired of karaage. I wasn’t talking about you.”

“... Really?”

Hiiragi-chan, who’s eyes and eyelashes were wet from tears looked up at me. It’s unfair that her crying face was also cute.

“It wasn’t that you just happened to let slip the things that you were thinking about me from day to day?”

“It’s what I thought about the karaage. It isn’t that I felt tired of Haruka-san at all.”

Hiiragi-chan ended up running the two three steps of distance between us and gave me a hug.

“If it’s really true, then give me a kiss.”

“Didn’t I say we weren’t going to do that in school though...”

“Sensei, refuses your refusal to kiss.”

She was completely ready. Her eyes were closed, and her chin lifted slightly upwards. For convenience sake, she had elegantly stuck her lips out a little bit.

Since it couldn’t be helped, I gave her a kiss, but she held my head towards so I couldn’t back off, and it went into a long term battle.

“Probably, I’ll always like Seiji-kun. So, never leave.”

After ten years, it was just as Hiiragi-chan just said, she still liked me.

“Yeah.”

Rubbing our cheeks together, the tips of our noses would sometimes bump into each other awkwardly as we leaned our heads. Her lips were soft and warm. There was some sort of smell whether it was from shampoo or something else that was mixed into Hiiragi-chan’s sweet scent.

After I had cleared up Hiiragi-chan’s misunderstanding, we stayed like this for the rest of lunch break, so I didn’t end up finishing the bentou.

## *Chapter 14 Forbidden Love*

◆Sanada Sana◆

Since I had cleared the game that I had borrowed from my brother, it should be about time to return it.

I left my room and walked to Nii-san's room, where I heard a voice coming out from behind the door.

"Yeah... yeah... good night~"

Lately, once it turns night, all Nii-san does is stay holed up in his room without coming out at all. Even though just a little bit earlier, when Sana was playing games he would sometimes peek in and play games with me.

Since we had also started coming home separately more often, the times where I can properly see him face to face are really only breakfast, commuting to school, and dinner time.

—Hasn't he been a little bit antisocial?

—Do you not know? He has a girlfriend now.

—So that's why.

I have heard some of the guys from his classroom say stuff like that. Maybe Nii-san as well, also got one...?

I think there's no way... but I'm still worried... Because of that, I tried asking Kana-chan to see how Nii-san was doing, but since they're in completely different classes, she didn't know anything at all.

Gently, I peek inside the room where Nii-san was sitting in a chair reading manga like usual.

“Nii-san? I cleared the game, so I came to return it.”

“Yeah. You can put it anywhere.”

“...Who were you talking with? Sorry, I didn’t mean to eavesdrop.”

“... Just a friend from class.”

I see. That’s good.

Among girls, there are people who chat with each other over the phone even though they can meet the next day at school. It seems that’s also the case for guys.

“I something wrong?”

“Nothing... Tomorrow, we’re having lunch at the home economics club, alright?”

“Aah, you’re right.”

Since I was playing the same game as Kana-chan right now, if I refused her saying, “I’m currently busy so no,” that would not feel good. My plan of having something to talk about on our walk to school was easily waved off.

Muuu. I was a bit annoyed.

*The next day, lunch arrived.*

I was curious about Hiiragi-chan, but I understand that she’s a good teacher. There might not be any basis for it, I feel like Hiiragi-sensei has taken a liking to Nii-san. She’s cute... she can cook... she’s a mature woman, her chest is also bigger than Sana’s.....

That’s why, if she wanted to have a relationship, she shouldn’t do it with a student but with a fellow adult. However, if she likes Nii-san...

While thinking about these things, I entered the home economics room. There, Nii-san was sleeping while leaning on his arm. Kana-chan and Hiiragi-sensei who were normally here first, were both not there.

I watched his profile nervously as my heart beat faster.

“...Nii-san.”

He didn’t seem to wake up even after I called and shook him.

“Sei-kun? If you don’t wake up, you won’t be able to eat, you know?”

I-if you don’t wake up...

I sneak a few looks around the home economics room. There was no sign of Kana-chan or Hiiragi-sensei coming anytime soon.

“I-if you don’t wake up Sana will do whatever she wants with you, okay?”

“Hey... are you really sleeping?”

“If you keep doing this, I’ll kiss you.”

“S-sana is completely serious, okay...?”

I lean my cheek against my hand in the same way and align my face with his.

Doki doki.

I approach to a distance where I could feel his breathing.

Doki doki...

Our noses end up bumping into each other. If he wakes up now—let’s stop.

Doki doki...

Or so I thought, he didn't seem like he was waking up neither was anyone coming I then give Nii-san's cheeks a squeeze. H-he wasn't waking up...

Before Sana makes a mistake, please wake up, Nii-san. However, there was also the me who didn't want him wake up.

"I'll kiss you, okay...? I'm serious, you know...?"

Doki doki doki doki...!

In order for it not to get in the way, I set my long hair behind my ear.

"I-it's just a l-little b-bit of a g-greeting of sorts."

I bent my neck and kissed his lips.

Doki doki doki doki doki doki—!

It was a little bit rough, but it was also warm. J-just once more... one more time...

"Nii-san..."

The Sana that was a little sister was making noise inside my mind.

*"I-I can't. Stop! A second time is impossible. We're brother and sister, you know!?"*

"I-it's okay.... Sana, Sana likes Nii-san not just as brother and sister..."

*"There's no need for that."*

Chuu.

I gave him another kiss, when I heard the door open behind me.

!!?

T-this is bad. I move a distance away from Nii-san and reset my face. I was pulled back to reality in an instant. The person who came in was Sensei.

“Ah. Sensei... hello.”

Sensei made a stiff smile.

“Ah... yeah... hello...”

Uh oh...? She seems a little awkward... Did she maybe see what just happened...!?



## ***Chapter 15 Hiiragi-chan's Break Down***

◆Sanada Seiji ◆

I woke up after hearing voices and saw Sana and Hiiragi-chan in their usual seats.

"I feel like I really slept..."

I stretched for a bit. It doesn't seem to be that my time leap gets cancelled because I end up sleeping. Since I don't know the reason for it, I end up not being able to sleep very well at night...

Hiiragi-chan smiled faintly.

"Sana-chan said that you were sleeping pretty soundly, you know?"

"Ah, ummm, yeah, Nii-san, you were sleeping even after I poked you in the cheek... H-have you not been getting enough sleep?"

Why is Sana panicking?

Soon after, li-san who was late due to class, arrived and our fun lunch time meeting began. Today, Sana and Hiiragi-chan were both basically silent, even when I tried to talk to them their reactions would be weak. li-san was also pretty tacit so lunch was unusually quiet.

It can't be... that while I was sleeping, Sana ended up picking up a fight with Hiiragi-chan, can it...?

I fiddled with my cellphone, and sent Sana a text.

*"Did you do something to Sensei?"*

*"What do you mean by that?"*

Am I wrong? If that's the case then it's fine. If something did happen, Sana would probably end up telling me, nothing happened probably.

*"Seiji-kun. Does your family usually have some sort of special greeting? A western kind?"*

When the phone came through at night, that was the first thing that the goddess said.

"A western kind? What are you talking about?"

*"For example, giving each other a hug and putting your cheeks together?"*

"There's no way we would do something western like that. We're completely normal."

*"I see I see. If that's the case then it's fine. As I thought, Sana-chan likes Seiji-kun a lot."*

"Saying that again? The theory that she likes Onii-chan?"

*"Yeah. The nuance is a little different though. Anyways, since you guys are brother and sister living under the same roof, don't do anything weird, okay?"*

"I wouldn't do anything like that. More importantly, you aren't supposed to tell anyone what happened to Haruka-san and my relationship as teacher and student, right...?"

*"T-that... that's that's true... But, but! It's still safer than brother and sister!"*

Her tone was looser than usual.

"Sensei, did you end up drinking?"

*"When we're alone, it's not Haruka-san it's Sensei right...?"*

See, she's already started breaking down.

*“Since it’s a holiday tomorrow, Sensei ended up drinking~. Fuheheh... Seiji-kun, why don’t you come over so that we can drink together?”*

“Hey. I can’t drink because I’m still a minor!”

Bugya, I heard a brief scream from Hiiragi-chan over the phone. It seemed like she threw up what she was drinking.

*“Even though it was just put in... Fuheheheh”*

The timings for her laughs were already becoming weird. Her breakdown is quite severe today. When I looked at my watch, it was still 9 PM.

“Since I’m a little worried, I’ll head over.”

*“If you don’t come quickly, Hiiragi-sensei’s closing announcement is going to happen and it’s going to close, you know?”*

Closing announcement?? Close?? She’s already incomprehensible.

I quickly changed and went out of my room, where I came across Sana at the entrance.

“Where are you going?”

“It seems like it’s going to close after the closing announcement. You don’t know what I’m talking about? Me too.”

?? A question mark ended up appearing above Sana’s head.

After stuffing my feet into my sneakers, I straddle my favorite bike and head over to Hiiragi-chan’s place. This would be the second time I went to her place.

Pinpon, after the doorbell rang, the sound of footsteps were heard as the door opened slightly. Hiiragi-chan peeked through the gap.

Her eyes were so unfocused, it seemed like she would fall asleep as soon as she lay down.

“State the secret password.”

“Hah? Password?”

“That’s right. You need to say how you feel about Hiiragi-sensei or else it’s no good.”

Are you a child? She seemed even more incoherent that last time. I must get her to drink some water.

“My feelings for Hiiragi-sensei? Or for Haruka-san?”

“Haruka-san.”

She took the bait. Moreover, she snapped out of it.

“I love her.”

“Mo, moouuuuuuuuu! Seiji-kun~”

Hiiragi-chan, after becoming super happy, left the door and went inside. It seems like it’s okay for me to head in. Gashan. The chain prevented me from opening the door.

Heeeeey! Leave after you open it!!

“Ah. I forgot ♪.”

Teheheh, the drunk Hiiragi-chan returned to the entrance.

That’s right, go on, you just need to open it. Just open it.

“Me too, I love you, Seiji-kun ♡.”

Kyaa, the embarrassed Hiiragi-chan looked super happy as she ran back inside.

Heeeeeeeey! Leave after you open it!

*After a little bit.*

“Why aren’t coming in?”

After making such an incoherent statement, the loveable goddess finally undid the chain and let me in.

“Aah, I see, the password was deeply tied with the words of love.”

“?”

What are you saying, is what I really wanted to say. I wanted to ask you what you are thinking! I can’t take a drunkards remarks to seriously—I swore that right then. Hiiragi-chan hugged my arm and acted spoiled. This was cute in it’s own way.

She wasn’t wearing any extra layers on top so her underwear ended up flickering in and out of view. Also, the skirt that she was wearing during school today was getting rolled up with from her movements and made her panties completely visible. I’m troubled about where to look so I try to fix it. This broken down goddess was completely defenseless.

She sat down on the couch and on the table in front of it were only 3 empty cans placed in a stack. It seems that Hiiragi-chan is weaker to alcohol than I thought. After struggled to separate myself from Hiiragi-chan, and after pulling out a bottle of water from the refrigerator, I pour it into a glass.

“Here. It’s water. Drink it.”

“Yeeees ♪”

She drank it down in one gulp.

“It’s unusual for you to get so loose.”

It’s not uncommon for Hiiragi-chan to drink at home. There are many times where she drinks a bit while we’re talking on the phone in the evening. Still, it’s only at most one can, it doesn’t usually get to this point.

“Is it because tomorrow is a holiday?”

“What type of girl is Sana-chan?”

“What?”

It was weird. Hiiragi-chan leaned her head on my shoulder as she muttered something incomprehensible. Just like that, the sound of her steady sleeping breathing came out. When I carried her to her bed, she ended up waking up.

“...Nn. ... Take it off...”

A-again?!

I quickly looked around her room for a T-shirt that she could use for pajamas, but I was already too late.

She threw out her inner wear.

She threw out her underwear.

“Stop stripping!”

I threw her the T-shirt.

“The skirt will get wrinkled...”

“Today will be the bottom as well!?”

Nugi nugi.

“Waaaaaaaaaaaaaaah.”

“Today it’s white ♡”

“Don’t say it! I saw it earlier so I already know!”

As if she didn’t want me to see, Hiiragi-chan covered herself with the blanket. When I tried to leave, I was caught by my arm and dragged into the bed as is.

## ***Chapter 16 An Occurrence the Next Morning***

*The next morning.*

In the end, I ended up staying over for the night, and in the morning, I ate the meal that Hiiragi-chan had carefully made for me at the dining table. It was a simple meal: toast, salad, and a fried egg.

“Seiji-kun, I made some coffee. Would you like milk or sugar in it?”

“It’s fine without any. I’ll drink it black.”

It was always black at work so I’m now used to it. Somehow... there isn’t anything that special about it.

“Such an adult, Seiji-kun.”

“Is that so?”

“Yeah, you are.”

After carrying the coffee over, Hiiragi-chan sat opposite of me, and seemed to enjoy herself as she watched me eat. Maybe it was because of the way she was resting her cheek, but her collarbone that was revealed due to the loose neckline she had was quite sexy. It felt like a nice calm morning.

“You don’t really seem like a high schooler, Seiji-kun. You’re so calm after all.”

“I.....I-Is that so.”

Well of course it’s like that. In truth, I’m a middle aged man at least 10 years older on the inside.



“Being so reliable at such a young age really makes your heart beat. Occasionally, it’s really nice to have this sort of gap.”

In reality, I’m much older than Hiiragi-chan on the inside, so it would make sense that she would see me as someone who was reliable.

“Sensei, when you get drunk you become such a spoiled child, you know?”

“It’s not Sensei, right? It’s Haruka.”

Mou, Hiiragi-chan pretended to act mad. It seems her breakdown from yesterday has been released.

“Last night, I’m sorry about that. I said some strange things didn’t I...? As far as I can remember though, there wasn’t anything too bad though.”

“Yeah, it’s okay. It’s just, you were asking a lot about Sana. Why were you so curious about that?”

“Ah...”

As if she had just recalled something, Hiiragi-chan mouth got caught.

“... Seiji-kun, you aren’t the type of person to be attracted to taboos, right? For instance, being attached to the taboo of a student and teacher relationship. As if being told that you shouldn’t do something makes you want to do it even more.”

“I’m not like that. If that was the case, all the teachers younger teachers at school would become targets for affairs, right? It’s only because it’s Haruka-san that it’s alright.”

“M-mouuuuuu, Seiji-kun says stuff like that so suddenly!”

Hiiragi-chan, who was hitting the table with her cheeks dyed red, looked to be very happy.

“You also have that part to you, Seiji-kun! Mou, it’s like an Italian person. I’ve never seen an Italian before, but I somehow feel that way. Mou, I’ll give you a kiss.”

“Haah.”

Chuu, I was forcefully robbed of my lips

“Would you like to fondle my chest?”

“I won’t do that. What type of flow is this anyways?”

“It’s like a reward. Is it not enough for a reward?”

Kuu... of course it would be!

No. At this rate, the morning will just be a question of whether or not I should be allowed to fondle it.

Let’s get back on track. In order to calm myself down, I drink some coffee.

“... And, what were you trying to ask with the taboo stuff?”

“It’s nothing. I was just confirming whether you liked taboos or not. In any case, it’s not that you like things that are forbidden... i-it’s that you like me, right?”

She said that embarrassingly as she crossed her legs with under the table.

“That’s right.”

“Then... if, for instance... Sana-chan were to seriously confess to you, what would you do?”

“Sana? No no. It’s impossible.”

“Uuu. It’s just a what if. What would you do?”

“What would I do? Well, due to many reasons I would refuse. I’m dating Haruka-san, she’s my sister, she’s flat-chested, and she also refers to herself by name.”

“Does the last one have anything to do with this!?”

“Is something wrong with that?”

“Eh...? No... I was just thinking that Sana-chan didn’t have a boyfriend.”

Sana... a boyfriend? Now that she mentions it, I’ve never heard of her mentioning it once during this time period. Sana has never talked about whether she was dating or whether she had dated.

“Sana-chan has at least received a confession, right?”

“So it seems, but she rejected them all. Sometimes she uses me as a representative to give her reply.”

“Achya. That must hurt... That must hurt a lot...”

“What does?”

“Since the girl often hides behind the shadow of her older brother, Sana-chan has come to realize her own feelings... or something like that...?”

“? What is it?”

“Your sister, she’s completely a brocon.”

“Sana?”

It seems that from how Hiiragi-chan sees it, it’s like that, but I have no idea why it would be that way.

“Oh, and this. A present for you.”

Hiiragi-chan grabbed my hand and pushed something hard against my palm. When I took a look, it was a key.

“It’s a copy of my key. It’s fine for you to come whenever you want.”

“This is the rumored, “Your Lover Gives You a Spare Key Into Her House Event”... it isn’t just fiction.”

As I was busy being impressed, Hiiragi-chan cleaned up the food that I had finished eating.

After that we ended up talking about what we were going to do today. It just so happened that Hiiragi-chan had borrowed a DVD so we ended up watching that. It was romance movie, and an action movie that was quite popular about 6 months ago.

Watching one in the morning and in the afternoon, we ended up enjoying a date while chilling at home.

## ***Chapter 17 Hiiragi-chan the Stalker***

*Sunday night.*

After spending my time relaxing at Hiiragi-chan's place over the weekend, I returned home. She was supposed to be busy making tests for next week, so it seemed like she couldn't hang out this weekend. I see, that's tough. Or that's what I thought, but Hiiragi-chan ended up begging with tearful eyes.

When I said to her, *"It's just the one or two days over the weekend where we can't see each other. Aren't you making too big of a deal out of this?"*

*"When you see me at school it's Hiiragi-sensei. Being able to see you as Hiiragi Haruka is only over the weekend..."*

She said that while showing her sadness. Since Hiiragi-chan has a character that doesn't have a front or back, whether she's my teacher or my girlfriend, it feels the same. Nothing is different to me. However, it doesn't seem that the person in question believes the same.

"Nii-san...? Where did you go?"

As I was reminiscing about the fun weekend, Sana secretly took a peek around the door

"Where? I just went to hang out with friends..."

"By that... do you mean like your g-girlfriend..."

"That's wrong. You probably don't know because you don't have any friends, but it's fun hanging out with friends over night."

"Sana also hangs out over the night so it's fine."

“You’re probably just playing games online, right?”

“Why do you know that?”

You said that you had lots of friends online after all.

“Then, is there something you need?”

“I don’t have anything I need in particular...”

She fidgeted while rubbing her knees together as if she wanted to say something. If you didn’t have something, you wouldn’t go out of your way to come into my room, though. As I waited for her to say something Sana came in and sat down on my worn down two-seat sofa.

“Actually, this week, Sana had somewhere I wanted you to go with me to. Despite that, Nii-san went out and never came back.”

Sana seemed unusually bitter. When she has a favor to ask, she’s usually always like this.

“Let’s see... did you want me to pick out your underwear?”

“W-wrong! I wouldn’t want you to come along for that!”

Bofu bofu, Sana hit the cushion multiple times.

“Stop it stop it. It was just a joke. Don’t get so frustrated.”

“Don’t make such a weird joke! Going to the game store to pick up stuff and going to the manga to buy things, and other various things! Next week! Since this week was no good.”

“Can’t you get used to going alone yet?”

“Then, if I got seen, Sana would be known as a lonely otaku.”

I think it’s already known though?

“If Nii-san is there, then I can make an excuse.”

“That you’re going accompanying your brother as he buys things?”

“That’s right.”

It’s not alright, though. What are you trying to use me for?

“Why don’t you just go with li-san?”

“That’s still a little... inviting someone to hangout is...”

Hanging out with someone you want be close with and getting anxious about that. That’s something I also get.

What would happen if you were alone and the conversation turns into awkward silence? What if you end up stepping on a landmine that you didn’t know about? If it becomes like that, there’s no one that would be able to help you.

“Is it because you guys are just about to get close, you think that you should be a little more careful...?”

“Y-you get it then.”

“Then, let’s all go together. Invite li-san as well.”

If it’s like this, Sana would have less to complain about.

I personally don’t think I would be that useful, but with the three of us, it’ll be easier for us to hang out.

“Kana-chan again... Sana wanted to be alone together though...”

Sana replied as if bored. Then, she ended up hitting her hand together.

“Ah, that’s right. K-kana-chan said that she had some plans next week.”

“That seems convenient, is that really true...?”

“It’s true! For real!”

I was quite interested in browsing through games and mangas, so I didn’t have any particular reason to stubbornly refuse her. Hiiragi-chan would be busy that weekend as well.

“Great. Then, next Saturday, okay?”

“You probably don’t have any plans anyways, right? Sana understands that.”

Sana threw a diss at me with a smug face.

It was a nice smile that I hadn’t seen recently.

◆Hiiragi Haruka ◆

*“Seiji-kun, how are you going to spend your Saturday?”*

*“Ah, I’m going to go with Sana to the game shop and go and buy some manga as well.”*

*“I see, have fun ♪”*

Or so I said, but as expected, I’m still curious...

No matter how I think of it, Sana-chan definitely doesn’t think of herself as Seiji-kun’s sister when she’s interacting with him. I had ended up seeing that definitive scene after all. But even before that, I had thought that the way she acted towards Seiji-kun didn’t seem very sister like.

“Brother and sister is definitely more out of the question than student and teacher, Sana-chan.”

The clock in the staff room was just about to hit 11 o’clock.



There were a surprising number of teachers who came to work on Saturday. There were some teachers that came in the morning to help with club activities as the club advisor, and after finishing up in the afternoon, they begin their work as teachers. There were also teachers that came to finish up work that they simply couldn't finish during the weekday.

I was one of the latter.

If I had done my work earlier, I would've been able to have fun with Seiji-kun... still, I couldn't help but be curious about what he was doing right now. I came in at 8 in the morning but I haven't made any progress at all. Even though I had thought to give it my all today in order to finish it so that I can have fun with Seiji-kun tomorrow.

"Muun... I can't make any progress..."

Ever since I started going out with Seiji-kun, I did still go to the drinking parties on Friday, but I haven't drunk as much due to my position. Of course, I stopped going to the after parties as well.

After all, if I were to get drunk, I would definitely start talking about how I have a boyfriend. If I do say that, there would definitely be people who would be curious about who it is, what age they are, and what work they do. Seiji-kun had said things to me, and made sure that I understood it properly.

He said that if you lie repeatedly, there will definitely be contradictions that come out at some point. However, there's no need for us to make such a big lie in saying that I had no boyfriend, instead it was only necessary to not tell the full truth. Really, Seiji-kun is such a genius.

As I think more about him, the more I want to see him...

...

I just need to take my work home and work on it there.

Patan, I close my laptop, gather up my stuff and get into my car. Even if I want to see him though, he's supposed to be with Sana-chan today, right...? If it's games and manga, then the place is...

"It would have to be in the middle of the city. That's the only place."

Stores that specialize in games, manga, and anime were all located in that area. Driving my car there, I park it in a parking lot in the area, and step outside. There, I just happened to catch sight of my beloved Seiji-kun.

"Lucky. I found him."

...I want to call out to him. However, since I told him I would be working, I probably shouldn't be here, right? He would probably end up making a somewhat scary face. Since Seiji-kun is quite serious, and I'm a little airheaded, he would probably say something like "Do your work properly," and get mad at me.

Seiji-kun tended to feel like a tough senior at work, who was strict in making sure others do their work. Even though he's a high school student. It's only because of Seiji-kun that I can work hard on my work. As I was trying to make excuses to the Seiji-kun within my mind, Sana-chan came over with a crepe in hand.

"Why did you buy such a fancy thing?"

"Nii-san, you were staring at it earlier right? You want to eat it too, don't you?"

"Well, I guess."

Sana-chan ended up smoothly grabbing Seiji-kun's arm and began to walk with him.

Aaaauuuuuuuuu.

Me too, I want to do something like that with Seiji-kun. Since we don't know who would end up seeing us if we ended up going on a date in public, Seiji-kun has completely forbidden it so I can't do anything like that...

More importantly, why is she holding his arm like that!? You're brother and sister, right!? Holding his arm like that and eating crepe together as you walk. That's not what a brother and sister would do! No matter how you look at it, it's a couple!!

Aaaauuuuuuu.

I'm so jeaaaalloouuusssss. If I were a maid, I would be biting the hem of my apron. Mou, I'm angry. Seiji-kun, just because I'm not supposed to be watching, you shouldn't be so close to Sana-chan.

*"I am watching... I am always watching..."*

Pashari, I send the message with the picture I took of them. I decided to watch over the siblings from the shadows.

"—!?!?"

Ah, it seems like Seiji-kun has seen the message. He quickly shook his head and looked left and right. It seems like he's looking for his beloved Haruka-san ♡

"Nii-san? Is something wrong?"

"I-i-it's nothing. Today... didn't she say she was busy...? I guess she ended up skipping out and is now tailing us."

Ugi. He found out. Well, I guess, it can't be helped. Since I sent him the photo, there's no way he wouldn't find out.

*“You look quite handsome in your casual clothes ♪. Sensei really thinks it suits you ♡”*

I sent another text. If I compliment him, I'll probably be able to divert the conversation. Seiji-kun manipulated his phone for a bit, and a reply came quickly after that.

*“Please do your work.”*

So distaaaaant!

“We won't be able to have next week this way, right?”

That wouldn't be goooooood!

As he continued to look around, Seiji-kun quickly finished the crepe and went inside a store. Still, I'm curious... I'll just go ahead and take a peek ♪

## *Chapter 18 Brazen*

◆Seiji Sanada◆

“Seiji, what happened?”

Upon entering the game shop, Sana came after me. She noticed my frantic searching and looked around, too. What happened, indeed. She didn’t follow us, right..?

...Ah. Something moved by the store’s entrance.

*Sa-sa-sa*

I only saw the shadow, but that was definitely Hiiragi-chan. Stop trying to be so sneaky in such a weird place!

“No, it’s nothing.”

“Oh, really?”

Sana, tilting her neck, put her arm around me and cheerily said “Nii-san, this way” and pulled me away. She’s pretty lively today, huh?

“It’s a game two people can play, and recently I’ve thought it’s pretty interesting, but...”

Based on my standards 10 years ago.

I hadn’t gone shopping like this with Sana before. I definitely hadn’t gone anywhere with her, especially with our arms around each other, nor had we eaten crepes together. History is said to be exaggerated, but a lot of weird things have happened due to dating Hiiragi-chan.

“Sure... why not?”

Where are you, Hiiragi-chan? Or rather, what happened to working? What's bugging me is that it's like she said, "Eh, whatever" and then just stopped working. She's an adult, this is something she should be more careful of.

My phone moved with a bu-bu-bu. Just as I expected, it was a message from Hiragi-chan.

"I came because seeing you gives me the drive to work harder!"

What a quick excuse! It's not that I want to be careful about meeting up, I want to be careful about her slacking on work! I'm honestly happy that my beloved girlfriend came to see me. But, that's another story. Getting excited over this won't work out well for Hiiragi-chan. It's got upsides, but it also has its downsides.

"As a teacher, please properly do your job. Then we can hang out!"

"Oof, keigo... the distance hurts..." [1]

Sana stared at me when I received that message.

"Nii-san, which one do you want?"

"Yes."

"Ugh, you're not listening at all!"

Sana filled her cheeks with a puku. It's cute when she's in a good mood. It's practically a brother complex, what with her arm was wrapped around me.

"Nii-san, focus on choosing a game. There's even Battlefield and Paradise."

Sana hunts for used games on sale at Wagon Sale. Seems like she wants a game to kill time while she waits for new ones to come out.

“Should I even buy anything? They’re pretty expensive, like a thousand yen.”

“Nah. What are you thinking? What failures, your pride wouldn’t allow it.”

Oh, little sister. Aren’t they being sold on clearance like this because they aren’t popular? But for a high school student, a hundred to a thousand yen is pretty significant.

“There’s lots of games, and they’re cheap!”

At a different Wagon Sale, a woman read off that monotonous line.

For a game store or similar places, she was wearing unusually nice, fresh clothes.

It was Hiiragi-chan.

“If she was just an acquaintance, I could buy her a present...”

*Chira. Chira-chira.* [2]

She’s definitely looking this way! If I talk to her now, it feels like she would say something like, I’ll buy you a game. It was definitely giving off that impression. Sensei, it’s such a coincidence seeing you here.

No way that’s the case!

“Should I buy two... or three...?”

*Chira. Chira chira.*

That’s right, there’s no way I would be willing to believe that she just happened to come here at the same time. She was definitely inviting me over...

Sensei, hello, is it true that you’ll buy us some games? She was definitely inviting me to say something like that to her.

If I talk to her, my time with Sana will officially be over!

“Ah, Sanada-kun, Sana-chan, it’s such a coincidence. Do you guys have plans for lunch? Sensei will treat you guys! Let’s go let’s go.”

It’ll become like that. Definitely. Sana put a little bit more strength and squeezed my arms.

“Hiiragi-sensei is over there. ...Does she also like games?”

“I-I wonder. Who knows?”

I decided to act completely oblivious. Really, I hope that Hiiragi-chan would hurry up and get back to work. There are probably negative effects to her being here after all.

“So Sensei as well, also hides the fact that she likes games, anime, and manga from others like Sana does.”

You’re wrong, sister.

“Coming out on a holiday as a girl, all alone, while getting all excited at a wagon sale like this. That has to be the case.”

She’s making such a weird misunderstanding about Hiiragi-chan. Well, that’s fine I guess. Suddenly, I found a piece of software priced at around 500 yen. It was an action RPG which allowed for two player cooperative play, just like Sana wanted

Maker Logo... This is made by the company that Sana eventually went to work at. At this point in time, it’s a minor studio, but from now on, they will make some really popular games.

“Sana, how about this?”

As if trying to judge the contents, Sana picked it up and closely looked over the packaging.



“It seems fine.”

“I’ll buy it for you.”

“Eh? Is that alright?”

“I mean, it’s only 500 yen after all.”

“If you say that... then, please buy it for me.”

After responding to her with a yes, I bring it over to the cash register. On the way, I found an evil looking person letting out some sort of dark aura.

It was at the level where you might feel nervous just by passing by it. Or at least, for other customers, but not me.

*Gogogogogogo.*

I felt like I could hear some muttering like that.

*“Me too... I also want a present... Having it just be Sana-chan, that’s unfair...!”*

I was wondering who it was, but I guess it was Hiiragi-chan.

I took a roundabout way, and arrived at the counter and payed for the game. Then, as I was trying to head out first, Sana chased after me.

“Nii-san, it’s bad.”

“What is?”

“Hiiragi-sensei, she was looking through the sale the whole time, and now she’s letting out some sort of miasma! ”

Yeah. I know.

“It’s probably because she couldn’t find anything good!”

... Let's just say it's that.

Ah. That's right.

*"If you do your work properly, I'll give you a present. So, do your best!"*

The miasma that had permeated through to the exit of the store, suddenly dissipated.

*Tsuka tsuka tsuka tsuka tsuka tsuka tsuka.*

Hiiragi-chan exited at an amazing speed, and walked away.

How much do you want a present!?

I was only saying that just because and never had intended on actually doing it!

Bububu, my cell phone vibrated to indicate that a message had been sent by Hiiragi-chan.

*"Hiiragi Haruka, will do her best!!"*

*"Haruka-san, good luck!!"*

*"Yeah. Seiji-kun, I love you ♡."*

As a teacher, or maybe even as adult, Hiiragi-chan may be quite broken down.

Vroom, we saw Hiiragi-chan's car drive out of a nearby parking lot and head back to where it came from.

Sana said, I understand, I understand, and nodded multiple times.

"Like that, Hiiragi-sensei is probably off to the next battlefield..."

Yeah. That's wrong though?

I was wondering what I should get her for a present, but in the end, I decided to buy a scrunchie for her.

Hiiragi-chan's hairstyle at school is usually a ponytail after all.

So that she could use it at school, I got one that looked plain. I ended up secretly buying so that Sana wouldn't find out about it. Then, in the evening, we got onto a train and headed back.

While we were heading back, Sana continued to hold the game that I bought her previously.

"Nii-san... I'll make sure to treasure this... You bought me it for me after all..."

"It's fine. If you really think that way, then wouldn't it have been better to just get it on the internet?"

Sana, who was sitting next to me, grabbed my arm and leaned against me.

"It's okay. It's fine... this is, fine..."

Sana's face, which was lit by the sunset, was dyed completely red.

## ***Chapter 19 Hot Springs Trip With Hiiragi-chan – Part 1***

Starting from a week before testing periods start at our school, with the exception of students who participate in club activities, school ends for the second half. My own grades were above average. As such, even if I didn't study very hard, I wasn't going to get any failing marks.

*"For this times test, if you try hard, I'll do something good for you ♡."*

I was thinking there was going to be some sort of conversation, but the real Hiiragi-chan ended up exceeding my expectations. It was about last night.

*"Seiji-kun, tomorrow, it'll head into testing period."*

*"Yeah. There isn't a need for me to study too hard, but a little bit of light studying is needed."*

*"Eeeeh!? Aren't your grades just fine!? I know it. Last year, your grades. Seiji-kun would be fine even if you don't try, right? If you want to study, I won't stop you though."*

*"Isn't now the time where you're supposed to give me some kind of condition for motivation or something...? You're a teacher after all."*

*"I'm not your teacher, but your girlfriend. Phun."*

*"No, well, you shouldn't be pouting. I just said that you technically still had the standing of a teacher..."*

*"As I was working, I was looking up things on my laptop and planning what we would be doing together from Friday evening to Sunday when you stay over."*

*“Do your work!”*

*“Please tell your parents beforehand, okay? If you don’t, it’ll be that I kidnapped a minor.”*

*“My family won’t miss me. And just sending a text to them would be fine as well, I believe.”*

*“Yeah yeah. There isn’t a need for Seiji-kun to study then. I’m really looking forward to the weekend ♪.”*

It was something like that.

It seems like she wants me to throw the idea of studying over the weekend out of the window, and just have fun. That’s why, Hiiragi-chan worked hard, late into the night so that she could enjoy the weekend. I didn’t hear anything about where we were going. Is everything really okay...?

Then, the Friday leading into the weekend arrived. As I was heading back home from school, a call came from Hiiragi-chan.

*“I was able to work hard... this weekend... it doesn’t seem like I have any work left...!”*

*“Thank you for your hard work.”*

*“I worked... hard, it wasn’t just a super-deluxe amount of effort, but it was ultra-deluxe amount.”*

She said deluxe twice, but I’ll let it go. From the day she had proposed the plan of going on a trip over the weekend, Hiiragi-chan continued to work hard. She didn’t show herself at lunch or the home economics club. She even worked hard after school late into the night. She was able to be seen during class, but she ended up having a ghostly aura around her which scared all of my classmates. Coupling that with how haggard she looked, it provided quite a bit of impact.

In the end, I wasn't able to give her the gift that I ended up buying the last time that I went shopping. I'll try to find the timing to hand it over to her. It seemed that Hiiragi-chan was just about to head home, and that she wanted me to prepare before I go. That was fine, but where were we going?

I put a change of clothes and various other things inside my bag, and I head out to Hiiragi-chan's place on my bike. After making sure that there was no one watching me, I stopped my bike, and used the spare key that I just got to open the door to Hiiragi-chan's place. Shortly there after I heard the sound of the owner returning home.

"Welcome home, Haruka-san."

"!!"

Seeing me welcome her back, she seemed somewhat moved as her eyes became a little bit teary.

"Gyu"

She hugged me at the entrance.

"Haruka-san, thanks for your hard work."

"Somehow, this is pretty nice! After you graduate, let's do this every day, okay?"

Maybe it was because she hadn't talked to me this whole week, but it suddenly felt like Hiiragi-chan had released some sort of limiter, and in a sudden full burst, began to give me kisses. It was just as intense as an American. [1]

On my forehead, on my cheeks, and even my lips.

...What is this? It felt like some sort of large dog.

"Alright, alright. Haruka-san, start preparing."

“Don’t underestimate Hiiragi-sensei! Last night, I was preparing and I was so looking forward to it I didn’t sleep at all.”

“Rather than a teacher, you’ve gotten to the level of an elementary schooler!?”

Looking at where Hiiragi-chan was pointing her finger, there was a Boston bag [2] and one carry case.

“...Well then, where am I being taken exactly?”

“Hot springs! Inn!”

“Yeah! ...Wait. But I don’t have that much money?”

While I was being held she began to pet my head.

“It’s alright, it’s alright. Haruka-san will put out the money for your part too ♡.”

“Eeh... that makes me feel kind of bad.”

“I don’t have many interests anyways, so I don’t have very many other ways to spend the money. It’s alright!”

“No, well there’s no need to go that far...”

“Seiji-kun, good?”

She grabbed me by the cheeks and rocked me back and forth while looking straight at me from a very close distance.

... It’s a little embarrassing.

“Hiiragi Haruka-san is a lot richer than you think, Seiji-kun!”

“You declared that you were rich with a straight face!?”

I see, I finally understand what it means to become totally dependent on another person.

“I was only saying that jokingly, but still, before I started dating Seiji-kun, I just spent my days lazing about. I didn’t really use any of my money... I was pretty sparing on clothes, makeup, and alcohol as well.”

Now that she said that, I did remember it. A person working in society was usually too busy and didn’t have much time to use their money. Even if they do use it, besides the daily necessities, there wasn’t much else for them to spend it on.

“I guess I could save money since I didn’t have many interests. I knew that using it on games and stuff was a little bit of an expense. Besides, I also didn’t drink much and my meals are pretty basic.”

“That’s right that’s right... eh? Seiji-kun, you can’t drink alcohol, you know? And meals being basic... don’t you live at home?”

“Ah.”

I ended up talking out loud.

“Or rather, a slightly older relative mentioned that to me?”

“Ah, that’s what it was.”

That was close. From now on, if I accidentally let something out, I should use this hypothetical relative to pass it off. I don’t know who it is though.

“Now. Let’s go let’s go.”

We joined hands in the heat of the moment and left the house, getting onto Hiiiragi-chan’s car.

“From now, it’ll be about two hours till we get there...”



I entered the destination information that Hiiragi-chan had told me into the navigation. It was a spa town near the sea just outside the prefecture.

“Even if we check in late, it seems like the inn will still let you eat dinner late...”

Hiiragi-chan continued to report to me various pieces of information about the inn. After a little while, the number of things she said strangely lessened. I thought it was weird, so I took a sidelong glance at the person next to me. When I did, I noticed that Hiiragi-chan was sleepily rubbing her eyes.

... S-she seemed super sleepy!

“Sensei, are you okay with driving? You didn’t sleep, right?”

“It’s not Haruka-san, it’s Sensei, right...?”

Ah, this is bad. She’s already starting to breakdown.

“We should at least stop the car somewhere and have you take a nap.”

“Today, I didn’t sleep so it’s definitely bad~. What should we do~? It’s really bad~.”

“This isn’t the time to be making some sort of strange, I didn’t sleep much, appeal! This situation really is bad after all!”

We found a supermarket with a large parking lot and entered into it. She sat down in the backseat and yawned, and then began to sleep with a cute expression. I’ll let her sleep for about 15 more minutes.

During that time, I went into the supermarket to buy a can of coffee and return to the car. Hiiragi-chan looked so peaceful, that it didn’t

seem like she would wake up. Even after 30 minutes, she looked so peaceful and showed no sign of waking up.

“Sensei. Isn’t it about time for us to leave, or it’ll be bad? Aren’t we supposed to check in at 8?”

I hit her shoulders, and shook her. But even with that, she didn’t wake up. Gradually, I became more and more uneasy. Are we staying overnight in the car...? If that’s the case, I wouldn’t mind. However, this times trip was something that Hiiragi-chan had worked hard in order to make it a reality.

Adding on to that, it was the most excited that I’ve seen her yet. She was even telling me happily about tonight’s menu for dinner. Even if it wasn’t a trip, and it was just a date, I still would have been happy. However, when she wakes up, Hiiragi-chan will probably apologize to me repeatedly.

I’ll probably tell her multiple times that I didn’t mind staying overnight in the car and that there was no need for her to apologize. Even if I tell her that though, the kind Hiiragi-chan will probably still apologize due to guilt. I think I might just let her sleep for longer.

...Hmmm.

I don’t want to see Hiiragi-chan looking down. She was just about to enjoy a trip that she had planned, so I don’t want that to fall apart.

“...”

Now then. Let’s go.

I shook the shoulder of Hiiragi-chan who was sitting in the driver’s seat from the passenger seat.

“Haruka-san.”

“Ueeh...?”

Hiiragi-chan blinked a few times and looked around at the surroundings.

“Hmm? We’re here...?”

“Yeah. You don’t remember? Since you didn’t sleep, your memory became a little fuzzy. Probably.”

“Is that so...?”

“Come on, it’s almost time. Let’s hurry?”

I took got out of the car and took Hiiragi-chan’s stuff with me. She ended up scratching her head, confused, before chasing after me. Looking over the inn from the outside, it wasn’t at the level that I recognize... It had a feeling of sophistication... it looked very luxurious...

After checking in without any problems, a worker at the inn showed us to our room. It was a Japanese style room about 8 tatami mats large. On one side of the room there were two chairs with a low table between them. It was dark right now, but looking outside, it seemed like you could see the sea. The aesthetics were outstanding.

“Is it alright if I bring in your meals?”

“Yes. Please do.”

After checking for further instructions, the inn worker resigned herself from the room.

“Haruka-san. Do you know how long the large bath rooms will be open?”

“Eh? There’s no such thing?”

“Hah? Isn’t this a hot spring inn?”

“Come over here.”

She pulled me along and opened the door that I was curious about ever since I entered. There was a changing area, and a door to what looked to be a bathing area. There was a nice Hinoko bath, and also a small open air bath beyond the glass.

“...Eh.”

“It seems like each room has one. Still, there aren’t very many rooms, but we can enter it any time we want, you see?”

In other words, it was personal bath...? As a commoner, I was super nervous. I was hugged by Hiiragi-chan from behind.

“Since I had the chance, I went over the top.”

“No wonder you were looking forward to it.”

“...For bad children, Sensei needs to give punishment.”

Well, of course she would notice. After saying something teacher like, Hiiragi-chan used her mouth to give me a long kiss.

## ***Chapter 20 Hot Springs Trip With Hiiragi-chan – Part 2***

After enjoying a luxurious meal with many seafood dishes, it became time for a bath.

“Please go ahead and go first.”

Since Hiiragi-chan had said that, I ended up taking her up on the offer. As I was dozing off idly in the cypress bath, the door slid open with a loud noise.

“Wah. It feels better than I thought ♪.”

When I turned around, there was Hiiragi-chan, wrapped in a towel.

“Uwaahh!? Why!? Didn’t you say I could come in first!?”

“Well, I mean, if I came in first you wouldn’t come in with me, right?”

“Of course!”

Ever since I started dating her, there are often times where I end up seeing her in her underwear, or with her panties in full view.

However, having just one towel, seems even more erotic than being completely naked...

“I’ll clean your back for you. Come here.”

“You said to come...”

Everything for me was completely unguarded, what should I do? I had zero armor. I didn’t think that anyone would come in, so I didn’t bring a towel with me...

The body towel was now currently in Hiiragi-chan's hand, being lathered in soap with full force. ... It would have been fine if I was in my underwear, but I didn't want Hiiragi-chan to see my important parts.

"Quickly, quickly."

"I'll wash myself so it's fine."

"Eeh. I was looking forward to this the most though... bathing together and washing each other's back without caring..."

Dammit... isn't that unfair? She said that to me, while knowing that I knew that she had worked hard to get to this point.

"...I'll go over there, so... U-umm... C-can you close your eyes?"

"Seiji-kun, you're so cute! It's like you're a girl."

"Be quiet."

Basha, I threw some hot water on her, to which Hiiragi-chan let out a "Kyah!"

"I'm not in a towel right now."

"Heeh, I see... Eh? That means you're completely out in the open!?"

"T-that's right!"

Hiiragi-chan who was originally excited, screamed and her face turned red.

"W-why don't you have one? Didn't you know that I would come?"

"If I knew, I wouldn't be this shaken."

"I-I-I got it. I definitely, definitely won't open my eyes."

She kept her eyes shut as she hit the expensive looking wooden seat in front over her. It seems that *"I want to wash Seiji-kun's back,"* ended up winning over *"I going to be embarrassed from almost seeing Seiji-kun's most important part,"* I made my resolution and got out of the tub. With an agility that seemed like a crab, I moved myself and sat down in the seat.

"I-it's fine. You can open them now."

"Yeah... I will modestly carefully allow me to open my eyes."

She was so modest it became almost incomprehensible.

"Wah. Amazing. It's such a beautiful and wide back..."

"Is that so?"

Goshi goshi, Hiiragi-chan began to wash my back.

"Is it too strong? Are you alright?"

"Yeah. It's just right."

"Is there anywhere that's itchy?"

"Not at all. Rather, is this a beauty salon?"

"Excuse me as I move to the front."

"You won't be doing that."

As she tried to move her arms beneath my arms, I grabbed them and stopped them in their paths. More importantly, the back. It's basically almost touching... Since I'm starting to get a little bit excited, I wish she would separate a little bit...

"I'll wash the front myself! Lend me the towel."

"Eh?"

“If you do insist on washing the front, I’ll end up washing Haruka-san in the front as well, okay?”

“...”

Unable to say anything, she handed me the towel. I’m glad that she understands. Once she finished washing, Hiiragi-chan adjusted the hot water for me. Because of how the towel was wrapped, it looked like it was about to fall... Moreover, the wet towel sticking to her seemed erotic...

Zazaza, after being washed by Hiiragi-chan, our positions switched.

“I-if you think it’s troublesome, you don’t need to wash me, you know?”

“Even after I said how much I didn’t want it, don’t you think that you running away from this is a little bit unfair, Sensei?”

She unwound her towel a bit and showed me her back. It was a pure white and beautiful back.

“Excuse meee.”

“Hyuu”

Goshi goshi, goshi goshi.

“How is it?”

“It might feel kind of nice.”

Hiiragi-chan tried to wrap herself a little more with her towel.

“How about here?”

I grab her elbows and raise them.

“The armpits are baaaad!”



“You’re arms are quite soft.”

“Mooooouu, don’t squeeze me like thaaaaat!”

Hiiragi-chan becomes really cute when she turns bright red to the ears, so I just had to tease her a bit. I was urged to go on ahead and to wait in the open-air bath. After a little bit, Hiiragi-chan also came. She seemed to have left her towel behind as she was holding her chest with her hands. I ended up seeing it, but quickly ended up diverting my eyes.

“You really reserved such a nice inn, Haruka-san.”

“It’s the only chance we’ll have for a while after all. Do you like it?”

“Yeah. Well, we were able to have this because Sensei worked hard.”

“When we’re alone, it’s not Sensei, but Haruka-san, right? Mou, you did that on purpose, didn’t you?”

I ended up saying that accidentally. Acting like she was angry, Hiiragi-chan grabbed my cheeks and squeezed them.

“It wasn’t me that worked hard, you know?”

“Hmm? Then, who is it?”

She wrapped our arms together inside the hot water, and leaned her head on my shoulder.

“Seiji-kun, you motivated me to work hard.”

“Even if you said that, I didn’t do anything though?”

“It’s fine, it’s fine. You being here for me, is already enough.”

“That’s just because you’re making it sound nice.”

“Don’t say that ♪.”

Just like that we had some meaningless conversations between each other. The moon was out in the sky, and the atmosphere was outstanding as well.

“It’s starting to dizzy, so how about we get out?”

“Hiiragi Haruka is already... a little bit... light headed...”

“Eh, are you okay?”

She seemed a little embarrassed as she spoke in a small voice.

“I was leaning on you... so, I got a little hot... I’m definitely not alright... How about you?”

Saying something like that with her cheeks dyed red, I really think it’s so unfair.

“I’m also hot.”

Hiiragi-chan closed her eyes and stuck out her lips.

Answering her request, I gave her a quest.

“One more time...”

Chuu.

“More... It’s not enough...”

My reason was blown away by her sweet-sounding voice. After that, maybe because we flirted too much, but we both really ended up becoming light headed.

## ***Chapter 21 Hot Springs Trip With Hiiragi-chan – Part 3***

On the second day of our hot springs trip, we watched TV while Hiiragi-chan gave me a lap pillow. Sometimes, we would enter the personal bath, and after becoming nice and warm we would take a nap. That was how we spent our time flirting together. It was a time of happiness that felt like we were in heaven.

*On the morning of the third day.*

While eating the meal that the inn worker had brought, Hiiragi-chan raised her hand and asked.

“Seiji-kun, there’s the ocean nearby, right? Do you want to go later?”

“That’s true...”

There probably weren’t many guests that came for the ocean, but there were probably others like us who decided to go to the ocean since they were already here.

If we go somewhere bright and where people can see us, the risk of being caught ends up increasing. Even though we are outside of the prefecture, it isn’t guaranteed that there aren’t any other people who decided to stay the night at the hot springs over Saturday and Sunday. It’s a little sad but I must put my foot down here...

“I also want to go out with Hiiragi-chan, but there’s the danger of our faces being seen...”

“Now that you mention that, I made some preparations! Tada!”

Together with a sound effect, Hiiragi-chan brought out what looked to be a cap with a wide brim.

“If you wear this, people probably won’t recognize you from far away.”

“You prepared well...”

“Fufun. Because it’s a rare opportunity after all. It’s an essential item!”

Hiiragi-chan, who had a smug face, wore the wide brimmed hat that covered her eyes. It felt kind of like we were celebrities. I was then handed a cap. Well, if it’s with this, it might be okay.

“Then, after we check out, let’s go.”

“Yay ♪!”

After comfortably eating our meal, we gathered up our belongings and checked out. Then, after driving for a bit, we parked our car in a parking lot that seemed to be for people going out to the beach.

The weather was great, and the horizon could be seen across the blue sky.

“It’s the sea, Seiji-kun, look, look at that!”

“I see it, I see it, no need to get so excited.”

Kyaa, kyaa, Hiiragi-chan yelled out like a child. Somehow, it looks like a dog getting excited after seeing snow... I can totally see it... around the butt of Hiiragi-chan, I could see a tail wagging back and forth at full force.

After getting off the car, we walked along the small sandy beach with our hands intertwined. It was still morning, so fortunately, there were few people around. Nevertheless, we kept our hats on for the

time being. Hiiragi-chan seemed to be enjoying herself today, as she spoke excitedly about various things.

Yeah. If it's now, I can hand it to her...! It was from before, when I told her that I would give her a present for working so hard. As things went on, I lost the timing to hand it to her, and it was somehow hard to make opportunities for it. Hidden inside a paper bag, there were five scrunchies that I had each bought individually. Since it became like this, maybe I should have gotten a little more for the present...

"Rather... something like this, most girls would probably already have a lot, right...?"

"Is something wrong?"

Uoou!?

She's looking straight this way.

"You seemed to be mumbling to yourself?"

N-now. I can only do this now.

"Haruka-san... here..."

I brought out the small paper bag that I was hiding.

"What is it?"

"Earlier, didn't I say I was going to give you a reward if you worked hard?"

"You're going to give me one...?"

"Yeah. It's like a nice work, kind of present."

Hiiragi-chan accepted it and asked if she could look inside. Being asked that, I nodded slowly.

H-how will she react...?

“Ah, they’re scrunchies. It’s cute.”

Oh. Oh... that’s good. It seems like she likes it.

“Thank you, Seiji-kun...”

She had raised her head to say her thanks, but Hiiragi-chan’s eyes were teary for some reason.

Why!?

“It’s cute... it’s also not too flashy so it can be used at school. It really has just the right touch...”

The tears came flowing from her eyes. Gusun, she sniffled and pulled down the brim of her hat to hide her face.

“W-why? C-c-calm down, Haruka-san! It’s just a present that I was giving you after all.”

“Yeah... I-it’s something that’s easy to use at school, so it shows that... you’re really... thinking about me... and it made me really happy...”

Fueeeen, Hiiragi-chan began to cry in earnest. I hugged her and patted her on the back to calm her down.

“I was so happy I ended up crying.”

“You cried way more than enough.”

“That was dangerous...”

“No, it’s already out, right?”

“Such a quick and sharp retort.”

Hiiragi-chan gave me a few pokes while seeming to be in a good mood.

“You’re the best, I love you, Seiji-kun...”

“Me too, Sensei.”

She reacted immediately and began to hit my chest.

“You end up calling me Sensei...”

What is this person? She’s so cute.

“You have this part to you too. When I want you to say my name properly, you end up teasing me and calling me Sensei, mooou. I tell you all the time that when we’re together—”

“Haruka-san, I love you.”

“I forgive you...”

While holding on to my head, Hiiragi-chan gave me a kiss without hesitation.

I shake my head in order to avoid her face.

“Wa-wait, it’s not like there isn’t anyone around, you know?”

“Seiji-kun, don’t run away please.”

“If I don’t run away, I’ll end up being caught by Sensei—”

“Sensei doesn’t like it when others talk, so please be quiet during class.”

Gashi, she used both her hands to hold my cheeks.

“What are you talking about, in class. W-wait, there’s people.”

“It’s fine right now. Nnn...”

Locking on to me completely, Hiiragi-chan stole my lips.

As I tried to escape backwards, I ended up losing balance since I had to hold her body weight, making me fall flat on my back on the beach.

“...”

“Chuu, Chuu, Chuu.”

“Can you stop.”

“Kyaah”

Looking at each other in the eyes, we both began to laugh like we thought something was funny. From the outside, we probably just looked like some stupid couple. But most likely, couples would think that the other people would be stupid. Otherwise, you wouldn't be able to fall in love. If you were to think logically and calmly about it, you would most likely think that romantic relationships weren't fun.

After having a romantic three days and two nights, I was welcomed into world history class the next day.

“Ah. Sensei, did you buy a new scrunchy?”

“I didn't buy it, rather, someone gave it to me.”

“It's cute.”

“That's nice. You got it from your boyfriend, right?”

“It's definitely that! It's completely written on your face!”

There were quite a few girls asking her before class about the scrunchy that I had given her.



“Y-yeah. I wonder?”

Hiiragi-chan who acted dumb, smiled and gave me a sidelong glance.

“Alright, the bell rang, so class is starting. Please take your seats.”

## ***Chapter 22 Sana's Shokugeki – Part 1***

On our way to school in the mornings, li-san—Kanata ended up joining us. Lately, she could be found waiting for Sana and I part way on the road to school. From there, we would continue on together.

“Before, when there were other upperclassmen, what was the home economics club like?”

Sana's casual question was something that I was also curious about. After the two of us have entered the club, we end up gathering inside the home economics room and just playing games while passing our time together as a club. Sana and Kanata seemed to be fine with that so I didn't have any problems with such loosely handled club activities.

“... we cooked... we made snacks... we sewed... we made a lot of different things.”

“Then, Kanata is good at stuff like cooking and sewing?”

When I asked her that, Kanata's expression broke as she turned away. Somehow, she seemed curiously hurt...

“... I thought that I would practice, so I entered last year. However, I'm still bad with it...”

“Then you're the same as Sana.”

“Sana isn't bad at it, Sana just doesn't want to do it. You should stop sleep talking.”

Sleep talking? Isn't that the truth? The Sana in the future was the same as me, and had left home to live by herself. It seemed that she

lived a life where she would just go back and forth between work and home.

*"I-if it's just chores, Sana can easily do that."*

That was something that the adult Sana from before the time leap would say. If it was like that, she probably wouldn't be fine at all. As far as I knew, she didn't have a boyfriend yet either. Comparing the adult Sana to the current Sana, she was only slightly more mature, and there was almost no difference.

Her chest was still small like it is now. She hadn't grown at all.

When I looked at the search history on our shared family computer, *"Chest, bigger"*, ended up coming up. It seemed that she was curious about it, such a blunder on her part. Please don't mind that. It's useless even if you massage your chest while taking a bath. You're just pretty. With a loud mouth, no life skills, she was just your typical selfish princess type girl...

She was definitely a girl that was not conscious of marriage. If I leave Sana as she was now, she'll end up like the adult Sana that I know (a flat chested selfish princess). It was fine if it was just in her twenties, but once she passes thirty it would be tough. As her older brother, since I know the future, I must change the pitiful future of my little sister.

I grabbed the shoulders of Sana who was walking beside me, and stared straight at her.

"Sana, do your best. It all starts with you admitting that things that are wrong are wrong."

"W-what is it... so suddenly..."

"... Home economics, are we doing it?"

As Kanata pushed along her bike, she tilted her head.

“Yeah. Let’s properly do our activities.”

The home economics club, or rather the wife training club.

“Even if we don’t do it, isn’t it fine? Hiiragi-sensei hasn’t said anything after all.”

“... Hiiragi-sensei is just a decorative advisor after all.”

“I see. Sensei doesn’t seem great at doing chores, right?”

If Hiiragi-chan were to hear that, she would probably complain, saying that she could do chores perfectly fine.

“Sana. You know? Boys like girls who can do chores, you know? Society these days has become a place where men will end up doing chores as well, but having a girl that would cook and keep the house clean all the time holds a lot of charm in the eyes of boys.”

The female that had come into my mind was Hiiragi-chan. Piku, Sana and Kanata ended up raising their eyebrows.

“He... heeeh, is that so? ... Nii-san as well thinks that way...?”

It seemed like Kanata also wanted to know the same thing as she was also staring at me.

“Of course. That included general theory and my personal opinion.”

““We’ll do it.””

The power of general theory is amazing... What was mentioned there, we ended up mentioning Hiiragi-chan during lunch.

“I see I see. So you want to properly do club activities. Everyone’s such good students! You guys were originally just playing around all

the time, so I was at a loss of whether or not I should warn you guys or not...”

Ahahaha, Hiiragi-chan made a bitter smile.

“Since there’s enough budget, if you have anything you want, Sensei will prepare it for you, okay?”

“I don’t care about whether or not you will prepare it... but Sensei, can you even cook?”

“Aah. Sana-chan, you’re asking me that? Sensei, makes handmade bentous everyday though.”

“... At the start, it was definitely handmade. But, partway through, it ended up becoming frozen foods that were precooked.”

“Ugi... Y-you have really good eyes, li-san...”

“... That’s why, I thought you were just trying to make an appeal at the start to get new members by acting like you could cook.”

“T-that’s not the case! It’s not just an act, I really can do it, okay?”

Since we were with the home economics club for lunch recently, she didn’t need to make a bentou for me. Because of that, it was true that Hiiragi-chan’s bentous for herself had become simpler and simpler. As Sana and Hiiragi-chan continued to discuss, Kanata would interject every once in a while. The three girls became more and more excited.

“Mou, if it’s like this, it’s war! In two days, club activities will be a cooking competition.”

Hearing Sana’s suggestion, the two others nodded with complete confidence.

“... Understood.”

“I will have a complete victory as a teacher, is that alright?”

“I’ll make you eat those words later.”

“... Cooking, as long as you make some sort of logical combination... I can win...”

This was said to be the start of the “*Shokugeki*” cooking (kind of) competition in the near future.

“The judge will be Nii-san.”

“Eh. Me? I guess that’s fine...”

The three of them seemed to be fine with it, so I nodded in agreement. The statement of, “*I need to protect my pride as you girlfriend*”, was clearly written on Hiiragi-chan’s face. In this way, a cooking battle ended up being held.

*“If Hiiragi-sensei ends up bringing out her all, wouldn’t it seem like you couldn’t read the mood? It would be very unadultlike, right?”*

That night, Hiiragi-chan gave me a call and seemed to be completely unfazed.

*“However, showing the overwhelming difference between a woman and a little girl is also the role of an adult ♪”*

She seemed to intent on committing something that was definitely childish.

*“Since it’s been a while, I can make Seiji-kun’s favorite meal ♡.”*

... She’s definitely going to fry something. This teacher, she’s definitely going to fry some chicken.

On the first floor, Sana was super loud.

“O-Okaa-san!? C-can you come here for a bit?”

I don't know what she was thinking of making, but it seems like Sana was planning on starting her arrangements. Hiiragi-chan's advantage did not change though. It's just, the results will have to really depend on how Kanata will perform. Probably.

"Okaa-san, what does Nii-san like to eat?"

"Hmmm... Doesn't he like karaage or stuff like that?"

"I see...!! Sana also likes it!"

Today, Kanata had messaged as well and had asked what food I liked. My reply had ended up being karaage as well.

... I have a really bad feeling about this.

## ***Chapter 23 Sana's Shokugeki – Part 2***

*The day of the cooking competition.*

The ingredients seemed to have been bought by Hிரagi-chan and they were placed within the refrigerator in the cooking room. Lunch break was in the state of a complete three-way deadlock, with the sparks of tension going between them. Especially between Sana and Hிரagi-chan.

“I’ll tell you now the categories for which each of the dishes will be judged.”

“Aah, do you mean stuff like the originality and the taste?”

“If it’s like that, it’s way too normal and it’ll be boring, right? It won’t be judged on that, but there are a total of 4 other categories.

*Friendship, effort, cooking—”*

Isn’t it friendship, effort, and victory! [1]

Where did cooking come from?! Rather, isn’t this supposed to be an evaluation of cooking?? Is it really okay for cooking to be a category of judgement!? Friendship and effort? What is that? How should I judge something like that...

“What is this cooking competition for anyways...? And, what’s the fourth category?”

“Sibling love.”

Doesn’t that mean that Sana completely wins that one? This girl, is it that the ends justify the means for her?

“... Only Sa-chan having an advantage, isn’t that unfair.”



“That’s right, Sana-chan. It should be *Love*, instead.”

Put some thought into the first three categories as well!

“When you say love... it means that you would have to like Nii-san so that’s a no!”

Sana, your face is completely red.

“That’s not true.”

“... It’s not?”

“Yeah, it isn’t.”

“... I-if that’s the case, then it’s fine I guess?”

As such, after school, the irregular cooking competition began.

Since we were cooking, today, we gathered in the cooking room where fire could be used instead of the home economics room.

“Nii-san, can you make some rice and a light salad. You can do that much right?”

“I can...”

No matter how you look at it, she’s definitely making karaage.

“Ah, it’s okay if you don’t do it Sanada-kun. I can do it quickly.”

If I end up being pampered by her, even if it’s Hiiragi-chan, I don’t think the others would tolerate it.

“Everyone’s making something. If I’m the only one not making anything I will feel bad, so I can do it.”

“Then, make it together with Sensei ♡.”

Sana and Kanata raised their eyebrows.

“It’s probably tiring for Sensei who works so hard, so Nii-san can make it with Sana.”

“... Rather than Sana, I can make a better salad.”

As the silence inside the cooking room, a heavy air set upon them making it hard to breathe. W-what is this? This feeling...!?

“I’ll do it myself, so the rest of you can concentrate on your own cooking, okay?”

Since I said that, the three people reluctantly began their work. Before I time leaped, I was living alone, so making a salad isn’t something that is too hard for me. Moreover, when it comes to rice, any adult can make it. I made the salad with any toppings that went with it, and put it in the fridge. After that, all that was left was to wait for the rice to cook. At around that time, the smell of oil filled the air of the room, while the sound of something being fried could be heard.

“.... Why is everyone frying up karaage!?!? Sana thought that only Sana would be doing it!”

“... Making something that Seiji-kun likes. That’s what it means to be strategic.”

“Sana-chan’s thinking was definitely naïve. Why would you think that you were special?”

“Ugugugu... Sana thought that she was a step ahead of everyone...”

Having nothing else left for me to do, I watched over the three of them from a short distance away. Heeeeh, Hiiragi-chan purposely took a look at what Sana was cooking.

“Sana-chan, you’re making karaage, right?”

“T-that’s right, what is it?”

“Are you using a store-bought bread?”

“W-what, is something weird...?”

“Nope, nothing. It’s just that if it’s like that, no matter who makes it, it’ll taste the same. Is there a meaning in making something like that for a cooking competition?”

Hiiragi-chan, that’s mean! More importantly, that’s so immature! It isn’t wrong, but don’t say that to someone who is new at cooking!!

“Ugigi... I-I mean! My moth—advisor told me that using something like this is quick, easy, and delicious...”

“”Fuun...””, two people snorted.

((... I won.))

It felt like I could hear both Hiiragi-chan and Kanata saying something like that within their minds.

“N-nii-saaan! The two of them are making fun of Sanada family’s karaage!”

“Aren’t they making fun of the fact that you’re making karaage that has nothing special to it for a cooking competition?”

“Moouuuuu, why are you saying that!? Sana really tried hard and practiced a lot, too.”

I know. Before today, karaage kept on showing up on the dining table after all! In the morning, and even at night. At our house, it was at the level where it would have felt like we were having a karaage party every day.

“My advisor is stupid!”

“Also! Stop calling our mother an advisor! It somehow embarrassing!”

Sana-chan is so cute, Hiiragi-chan said as she treated her like a child. Ufufu, Hiiragi-chan laughed as her hands continued to move and fry more and more things.

“... Anyone can make it, anyone would say it tastes good... in other words, it’s like a hamburger from a family restaurant... There’s no way it would take first place...”

Kanata was merciless.

“That’s such a huge insult to Sana. Sana, Sana will believe in her karaage!”

Cutting the chicken, breading it, and frying it. Doing just that, what is there to believe in, little sister.

“It’s done!”

“... I’m also done.”

“Sensei has also finished with her cooking ♪.”

It seemed that everyone was fired up after finishing as they brought their karaage towards me. For Sana, it was the same exact kind as the one that she had in her bentou for lunch. Hiiragi-chan’s as well, was one that knew very well. Kanata’s... rather than pieces of meat, they were each one long strip.

“Itadakimasu.”

Yeah, I’m very familiar with the taste of Sana’s and Hiiragi-chan’s. Since it was freshly fried, it tasted really good. As for Kanata...

I tried tasting one of them. Some parts were crunchy, and other parts of it was the tender meat of normal karaage. It was similar to something you might eat in an izakaya [2].

“Ah, this, can it be?”

Kanata nodded in response to my exclamation.

“... Yagen nankotsu [3]. Since I heard you were all making karaage, I thought you guys were all making the same thing. It’s quite a curveball.”

“Yagen nankotsu, I thought I was played when I was buying the ingredients.”

Hiiragi-chan looked seriously downhearted as Sana secretly asked me.

“Yagen, what? Nankotsu?”

“It’s a soft type of bone that you can crush by biting down on it.”

“B-booone? There’s no way something like that would taste good. It’s not meat after all.”

“You’re still very much a child.”

“... Sa-chan’s taste is like an elementary schooler.”

“Since it’s something that appeals to adults, it can’t be helped.”

“Uuuuuuuuuuuu, you guys are making fun of meeeee.”

Hiiragi-chan divided the cooked rice into individual portions for each person, took out the salad from the refrigerator and placed it all on the table. Gathering the karaage that everyone made, they had an early dinner together.

“Store-bought karaage tastes good, Sana-chan.”

“... Yeah, it’s good. Store-bought karaage.”

“Please stop calling it store-bought. Say that it’s Sana’s karaage! ...  
Uuu, Sensei’s is good...”

“... Yeah, a lot of the flavor has seeped into the meat, so it’s really good.”

“Right? Right?”

While talking happily, I scored the 3 of them out of 5 points in each category.

First is Hiiragi-chan.

Friendship: 1

Effort: 1

Cooking: 5

Love: 4

When it comes to effort, she was already good in the first place, so she didn’t even need to try. Besides, I already knew that it was good in the first place so friendship and effort are both rated at 1.

Next is Sana.

Friendship: 3

Effort: 5

Cooking: 2

Love: 3

She made something that was subject to quite a lot of insult, but I do admit that she put in a lot of work so her effort is rated at 5.

Lastly, Kanata.

Friendship: 2

Effort: 3

Cooking: 4

Love: 5

Predicting that everyone would be making the same thing and that eating the same thing would be tiring, I give her a 5 for love.

For the friendship category, I had based it off of how much they had helped another for this times event. The three people around me fidgeted and took glances at me as I judged them. It seems that all of them were pretty anxious. After finishing their scoring, I handed each back their papers.

“Nii-san, who was first?”

“Is there a need for a first? It was delicious and as a dish, it could be considered a success. Isn’t it fine already?”

Originally, this was for Sana’s bride training after all. She tried hard and practiced, and everyone seemed to have a lot of fun I thought. Everyone was also peaceful as they were eating together. As they all seemed to be satisfied, everyone nodded.

On the way home.

“Kana-chan, show me your score.”

“... Don’t want to.”

“Why?”

“... It’s embarrassing.”

“A score that you could be embarrassed about? Nii-san!”

“I gave a normal score. Moreover, she had the highest grading.”

“Eh. Then, why...?”

Without speaking another word, Kanata split off from us. Is it because her scoring for love was 5...?

“Sana... will work harder in cooking... losing to Sensei is annoying after all.”

Because it seemed to give Sana some motivation, I can say that this times cooking competition can be considered a big success. It's just, that night, a call came from Hiiragi-chan.

*“My love isn't a 4, it's 100! I thought it got through to you too, Seiji-kun.”*

Hiiragi-chan ended up requesting a 100 out of 5 points maximum.



## ***Chapter 24 Let's Head Into the City – Part***

### ***1***

After finishing her remaining work on Saturday, Hiiragi-chan ended up inviting me to her house.

“Jajaan!”

While making an exaggerated sound effect, Hiiragi-chan took out a pair of sunglasses and a hat.

“What is this?”

“It’s a disguise! If we have something like this, we can walk within the city without any problems, right?”

Sucha, she put on the sunglasses, and put on her head a wide brimmed lady-like hat (the official name for it is unknown).

“You were drawn in by the small taste we had during the seaside date last time...”

“Fufufu. If I were to be recognized with my own disguise as Hiiragi Haruka, it isn’t too bad right? As long as it isn’t found out that the other person is a student from where I’m working.”

“I see. As long as it isn’t known who I am, it doesn’t become something that is forbidden. It also works the opposite way.”

“That’s how it is!”

Don, Hiiragi-chan held her chest high. I understand the plan and her logic, but disguising like this in such a rural town ends up drawing a lot of attention. Even more so when it’s the two of us.

“Hmmm. But, won’t the two of us look suspicious?”

“... Then, Seiji-kun, do you want to cross-dress?”

“Won’t that make it more suspicious!?”

The retort that I made in order to reject her idea completely was completely ignored as Hiiragi-chan left and brought back some more clothes.

“Sensei has always thought this before, but you know, Seiji-kun, I think something like this would really suit you!”

“First, can you please start by listening to what I’m saying?”

Just like a store worker, she put the hangers with a t-shirt and blouse in front of me and exclaimed, “Yaaan ♪. Seiji-kun, you look so cute~”

She didn’t mind my eyes that looked dead.

“Do you want to hear the concept behind this!? Your setting is that of a boyish type of girl!”

“Listen to me!”

“Ojou-san, is there something you’re dissatisfied with?”

“You started it off with that sort of setting too?”

Muu, Hiiragi-chan looked unsatisfied as she pursed her lips.

“... I really want to be able to walk hand in hand out in the open on a date with Seiji-kun.”

Ku. That line, is so unfair...

“Going shopping, watching a movie, going to a fashionable café, and flirting openly in the park.”

“Hey, that last one, that last one!”

“... You don’t want to?”

“No... well, I do, but...”

“You see? You see you see?”

Tsun tsun, she poked me in the chest. I don’t really care where you poke me, but please stop trying to pinpoint my nipple through the clothes.

“You, you should just be more honest.”

Please don’t change your character so suddenly, please.

“I get it. I get it.”

“There.”

Hiiragi-chan put her hands on the bottom of my shirt and pulled it all off at once. I wasn’t able to do anything at all, as I was robbed of everything within just a second.

“S-sensei is such a pervert.”

“Next is here...”

This time it she put her hands on my belt.

“Waaaaaaaah!? I’ll do it. I’ll do it myself!”

“Oh...”

Why are you looking so disappointed.

I grabbed the clothes that Hiiragi-chan had brought and ran into the bedroom.

“This as well?”

The door was opened slightly as something was thrown until it fluttered and landed on my head. Just in case, I confirmed what it was in my hand. It was panties and a bra.

“...”

What are you doing opening a door that shouldn't be opened!?

“Ummm, this...”

“Quality! We need to increase the amount of immersion for you becoming a girl! That feeling will enhance the quality of your crossdressing!”

A hot air blowed in through the gap of the open door.

“Y-your thoughts are too passionate!”

What is this? Are you the producer of some large project or something?

“Seiji-kun! Please throw out your naïve thinking. Don't think that you can get away with just a normal crossdressing!”

“So strict!?”

“It'll be one where no matter where you go, you wouldn't be embarrassed.”

“The person in question is really embarrassed though!?”

It seems that Hiiragi-chan turned on some weird switch. However... the panties... and the bra... they're all Hiiragi-chan's, right...? T-this is something she normally wears...

“...”

As I was gripping it tightly within my hand with my heart beating, doki doki, a stare came in through the gap of the door.

“The legend of a boy wearing the panties of the girl he likes is now...”

“What do you think people are?”

Coming up with a sudden thought, I raised my hand.

“Sensei.”

“What is it, Seiji-kun?”

“What I’m wearing is just jeans, is there really a need to put on panties?”

“It’s a question of quality.”

Hiiragi-chan said that with a completely serious face.

“I-I see...”

For some reason, it was strangely persuasive. More importantly, doesn’t she not like it if someone else is wearing her own panties? It’ll end up touching my private parts directly after all.

“Umm, also, I don’t think a bra is that necessary...”

“There’s no need to put it around your head, you know?”

Her face was dead serious. It seemed that she thought I was wondering whether I should be wrapping the bra around my head or not.

“I won’t. I won’t wrap it around my head... I won’t!”

In order not to have to correct the misunderstanding again, I can’t say the same thing twice.

“What I’m wearing is just a T-shirt, right? I don’t think a bra is necessary...?”

“Don’t underestimate the slightly visible line of a bra behind a t-shirt!”

Hot!? Her thoughts on the quality of the crossdressing was hot.

Ku. This... I can’t argue against it. When it comes time to switch to summer clothes, I can’t deny that it’s something that I look forward to...!

“Besides!”

Ban, Hriragi-chan hit the wall.

“What if in the off chance, Seiji-kun’s precious nipples are shown...!?”

“I don’t treasure my nipples that much!”

You’re treating me like a girl... However, you were just poking me there earlier. Hriragi-chan entered inside, put her hand on my shoulder and spoke to me directly.

“...Won’t it rub? It’ll also show through... That’s why, you should properly wear a bra.”

“Stop being so overprotective of my nipples!”

Ohon, she cleared her throat.

“It’s a problem of quality.”

This person, she thinks that I’ll accept it as long as she says it’s for quality.

“I mean...”

“Mooooouuuuu. Stop making excuses and get to it!”

Hiiragi-chan took the bra from my hand. Then, she locked onto to my upper body which still hadn't changed into any clothes.

"I see I see, you just don't know how to put it on...?"

"W-wait, I still haven't prepared."

With power you wouldn't normally think she would have, Hiiragi-chan forcibly put the bra on me.

"Ah. Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaah!? My pride as a male... Aaaaaaaah."

"It's okay, it's okay. Just leave it all to Hiiragi-sensei ♪"

I... I still haven't removed Hiiragi-chan's bra yet...! However, before that, I'll be putting on Hiiragi-chan's bra...!

"Pleeeaaassee stooooop!"

"Don't worry, don't worry. As long as you cross the wall, it'll probably just become a habit."

"That isn't a wall I should be crossing!"

Since I kept on refusing strongly, I somehow managed to prevent myself from crossdressing.

## ***Chapter 25 Let's Head Into the City – Part 2***

Heading into the shopping district, Hiiragi-chan and I walked side by side with our arms interlocked.

“It’s perfect! No one would ever notice!”

“Is that so...?”

I was somehow able to get out of crossdressing and was now wearing a cap to cover my eyes. That alone can’t give a perfect disguise, right? Hiiragi-chan was also wearing a disguise which included a wide-brimmed hat and a pair of sunglasses.

“This is the first time we’ve had a date in the town like this, right?”

“That’s true.”

Until now, we have only been together in places where other people wouldn’t notice.

“This way, this way, I have been wanting to go to a place around her for a while now.”

Excitedly, she pulled me along as we walked. The place that she wanted to go to seemed to be a crepe store. Hiiragi-chan was as excited as a child would be, as she waited her turn in line. She even ended up buying a portion for me. I took a bite of the crepe that she bought for me.

Yeah, it was good.

“You have cream on your face, you know?”



As I was being absorbed into the crepe, it seems like we're going to do something cliché. Hiiragi-chan wiped off the cream that was stuck to my face with a finger and stuck it into my mouth.

"You weren't going to lick it yourself?"

"Kufufufu", she leaked out a strange laugh.

Since she seemed to be having fun, it can't be helped. After that, we exchanged the crepes that we bought, then, after eating we entered into a clothing shop, and Hiiragi-chan seemed to be in good spirits through all of it. Because of the high tensioned sunglass wearing girl beside me, I drew more attention than usual.

"Next is this store!"

The store that she pointed to was a lingerie shop.

"Isn't this a little bit too high of a hurdle..."

Disregarding my complaints completely, Hiiragi-chan grabbed my arm and ushered me inside. Uwaaah, the amount of pink that was covering my field of vision was quite troubling...

During all of my panicking, Hiiragi-chan ended up bringing two sets over.

"Well? Which one is better?"

"... Ah, yeah. Isn't either of them alright...?"

"Eeeh~?"

"Umm, then, this one."

I couldn't look at it straight... rather, why did she want me to pick...? As I diverted my eyes, I noticed people that I recognized.

"Ummm, dear customer... the size of your chest is a little..."

“I-it’s fine, it’ll grow bigger after all.”

The person throwing a bit of a tantrum as they were conversing with the store clerk was my little sister.

“If that’s the case, until it grows larger, a smaller size would be—”

“Please don’t mock Sana’s chest. I was told, I’ll grow bigger in high school, after all.”

How much are you expecting from your growth exactly? Rather, who told you that? She then took a sidelong glance over in this direction. Ah! She made a surprised face. This is bad. I was noticed...!?

“.... Sensei!”

That’s what she noticed!? In a panic, Hiiragi-chan waved back.

“Y-you’ve made a mistake. This isn’t Hiiragi.”

She’s so bad at hiding it!

“Eh, why are you hiding?”

Suka suka, Sana came in my direction.

As I was trying was trying to escape, Hiiragi-chan grabbed onto my clothes and held me back.

“If you leave now it would be suspicious.”

“No, but...”

Aaahh, Sana arrived.

“Sensei, you were wearing a hat, so I was wondering who it was. You were also wearing sunglasses as well.”

She gave a quick glance in my direction, then returned to looking at Hiiragi-chan.

“Today is... your boyfriend? Going shopping with him?”

Made it...

“Sana-chan also wanted to buy underwear?”

Hiiragi-chan grasped her hat with two fingers like Jigen [1]. Then, she made a posed expression.

... It seems like she thought it was cool.

“That’s right! Nii-san was making fun of me, so I came to buy some.”

“Heeeh, is that so? Sanada-kun? He was making fun of you?”

Please don’t look this way with such a teasing expression.

“T-that’s right...”

“You want to show it to Sanada-kun?”

Sana seemed embarrassed as she fidgeted around.

“I-i-it’s not like I want to show him... but, Sana just want him to check it while it’s drying...”

Hiiragi-chan looked at me with eyes shining like glass.

“Checking his little sister’s underwear... I see, I see...”

I tried to shake my head without Sana noticing, but it didn’t seem like Hiiragi-chan saw me. She was looking somewhere else.

“The ones that Sensei are holding, both are quite cute.”

“Earlier, Onii-chan said that this one was good.”

Heeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeey!

Hiiragi Haruka, come baaaaaack! A word that shouldn't have been said was let out so easily! Gaku gaku, I grabbed her shoulders and shook her, but no matter what, the Hiiragi-chan's soul would not return.

"O-onii-chan?"

The color of my face changed as I tried to make a follow up.

"Haruka-san's brother, he was here a little earlier but went off somewhere."

"Ah, is that so. Even though they're siblings, she still shows it... I guess that kind of thing is normal..."

Sana, who had just graduated from sports bras, still didn't understand the common sense behind bras it seems. ... This could work. On behalf of the relieved Hiiragi-chan, I will extinguish the fires.

"But, showing it to your brother might not be normal...?"

Anyways, I need to get rid of the impression that I'm a sicon brother that checks his sister's underwear. I probably can't change it into Hiiragi-chan's Friend A. I haven't checked it though! It's because Sana said something that could so easily be misunderstood.

"S-so it's normal for it to be like that... then it was just that Sana didn't know...?"

"A-also, Onii-san's are only supposed to see it every once in a while, I don't think it's that they check it?"

"I see... So it's like when Sana looks closely at Nii-san's underwear and thinks... S-so he wears stuff like this... Stuff like that happens right?"

No, well, I don't know how it is from the little sister's perspective.

"Yeah, there is."

I gave her a random suitable response.

"That's good. Sana was worried that she was being a pervert..."

You were just one step away. Aren't you worse than me? Since other stuff my spill out if we continue, I end up pulling Hiiragi-chan, who was still unfocused, out of the store. At some point, it had become evening and the amount of people had started to dwindle.

After we sat down on a park bench,

"What does it mean that you check Sana-chan's underwear?  
Depending on the answer, Haruka-san might go and cry into her pillow, okay?"

Because she was spacing out the whole time, it seems that Haruka didn't hear anything of what was going on.

"When she's drying it, it just so happens that my eyes sometimes end up looking in that direction. That's all. It's not like I actually have any interest in them."

"Really? You don't end up rolling up the ones that are drying or putting them over your head?"

"I don't. I don't have any wish to do so either."

"... However, when you were holding mine, it was different, right?"

"Well... it's because it belongs to the person I like... that's why I end up staring."

Hiiragi-chan held down her chest. I don't really understand why, but I somehow ended up moving her heart a bit.

“Seiji-kun... you’re so cute...”

After turning towards my back, she hugged me from behind. Chu, chu, Hiiragi-chan ended up kissing my neck.

“Wait. Come on. It’s the park. If it’s noticed—”

“That’s why we have a disguise, right?”

The moment that I turned around to try to warn her.

As if she was aiming for it all along, Hiiragi-chan gave me a kiss on the lips.

“Fungu!?”

“Nnn... ♡”

I diverted my face and retreated.

“We’re... in the park where people can—”

As I was showing just a bit of a gap, in the dim-lit park, Hiiragi-chan once again held down my lips. After calmly looking around, it could be seen that any of the nearby benches were filled with flirting couples. Without me knowing, I had taken the two of us to a place like this. After that, we had dinner at a restaurant and returned home.

As I was reminiscing about the day within my room, a knock came from my door.

“Nii-san, I’m coming in...?”

“Eh? Aah, come in—Buu!? W-w-what are you doing? ”

Sana had come in wearing only her underwear. Her cheeks were dyed in embarrassment as she put her legs close together.

“Y-you might not k-know, Nii-san, but doing something like this is n-normal. I just bought this underwear today... what do you think...?”

With her face looking down and her eyes turned up towards me, Sana looked at me. How does it look...? Should I say that it looks cute?

“... You, have a really really flat chest.”

“~~~~! N-nii-san’s and idiot!”

Sana got a cushion from the sofa.

“Don’t underestimate the power of *growth during high school!*”

“Who told you that? *Growth during high school* is a myth— buhe!?”

Sana hit me in the face with the cushion. No matter how much she moved, it wouldn’t shake, nor would it spill. Sana’s chest is safely set in place.

After that, the attacks from my half naked little sister continued in the form of kicks.

## ***Chapter 26 School Trip – Part 1***

During the first term of the second year of high school. When midterm tests end in the middle of May. There is an event that happens once during the school year.

That's right, it's the school trip.

Just as I remembered, it was taking place at a facility located on a mountain nearby. If I had to say it, it wasn't really a school trip but a school in the forest. The first time around, it wasn't really fun and nothing really happened during the three days and two nights that the school trip spanned. The second time however, I was somewhat looking forward to it. The time before, Hiiragi-chan was not there, but this time, she would be one of the teachers in charge.

*“Seiji, I will definitely be going on the school trip, alright!?!? If worst comes to worse, I'll make it happen with bribes!”*

How much does she want to go together? And so, I told her to please not make those bribes. Still, having Hiiragi-chan come along on the trip, would make me look forward to the trip that many times more, so I didn't strongly oppose of it. After realizing her obsession, Hiiragi-chan was somehow incorporated into the teachers leading the trip.

And now, the bus was on the move.

Inside the car, the back was primarily taken up by a group of riajuu boys and girls, while the seats in front were taken up by those with quiet characters. Of course, I sat in the front in an aisle seat. Next to me in the window seat was Fujimoto. In the aisle, Hiiragi-chan was sitting in the extra supplementary seat next to me when she turned and passed some snacks over. [1]



“Sanada-kun, would you like a snack?”

“Ah, no, it’s okay.”

“Is it alright if I have one!?”

“Eh.... Y-yeah... that’s fine...”

Hiiragi-chan made such a subtle expression! She had brought them for me (it seems), so I guess that she can’t accept the fact that it’s going to end up being eaten by Fujimoto. Bari bari, while eating the seaweed snack that was bought for me, Fujimoto asked, “Hiiragi-chan-sensei, do you have a boyfriend?”

Dokin, I unconsciously reacted to that. She looked to the side and acted embarrassed and seemed as if she was talking to herself, “What should I do? Do I tell the truth?” Ton ton, I hit Hiiragi-chan’s seat. Then, she responded.

“I-I don’t?”

In a place that no one could see, she added strength on her grip of my hand. Mou, Hiiragi-chan always seems like she wants to stick with me all the time.

... I’m the same as well, though.

“Then then, is there anyone, like a student... that you have come to like?”

Fujimoto looked at her with a serious expression. Fujimoto, I’m sorry, but all of this is useless. It’ll all end in vain. Let’s see, Hiiragi-chan said as she glanced at me and spoke.

“Ummmm... Maybe there is!”

“Alrrriiiiiigggghhhttt! I still have a chance!”

I'm sorry that you're getting happy about that, since there is no chance, Fujimoto. Kusu kusu, Hiiragi-chan chuckled. She's such an evil woman.

"Then then! If I were to become a handsome guy, between me or Sanada, who would you like more!?"

"That's dirty!? Why are you making yourself look that much better?"

"Sanada-kun."

"Noooooooooooooooooooo!!!"

Fujimoto held his head, overreacting like a foreigner. [2] That's such a big reaction.

"For girls... wasn't it that as long as they were handsome, anything goes...?"

Probably, that's the reason that you can't get a girlfriend, Fujimoto.

"I mean, I'm definitely more handsome than Sanada, right?"

"Nope... His face is more my type after all."

It was quite a believable story that was not so far away from reality.

"So it was just by a narrow margin!"

Fujimoto showed a truly regretful expression.

"Then, Sensei, if we're talking about celebrities who's your favorite?"

The girls around us seemed to have heard what we were talking about as they joined in on the conversation. This and that, the girl's talk began. I was thinking about going to sleep when Fujimoto jabbed at my side with his elbow.

“Hey, Sanada. Do you have something you want to ask too? It’s a chance that’s hard to come by, you know? Don’t you like Hiiragi-chan too?”

Eh? How does he know!? Ah. I guess it’s because I’m usually agreeing with him, he thinks that I’m on the same level as him. Not liking as a lover, but just a like that meant admiration. It seems that she heard what Fujimoto said, as Hiiragi-chan stopped the girl’s talk and looked over this way in interest. Sometimes, Hiiragi-chan would make serious expressions, and other times she would grin like this.

“Sanada-kun, you like me? Is that so? Heeeeh?”

There was an evil woman. Hmmm? Hiiragi-chan looked at me teasingly.

“No, it’s not like that...”

... It’s embarrassing.

“Your face is red, Sanada. It has to be true!”

“It isn’t like that, then what is it?”

Ku. She definitely wants to make me say it.

“Just go with the flow and let it all out, Sanada!”

Come on come on, Fujimoto jabbed me in the sides with his elbow.

“Say it, say it ♪”

Hiiragi-chan, and the girls who had bitten the bait called love talks began to chant, “Say it.” These people...! They think this is someone else’s problem...!

“Hiiragi-sensei, I do like you...”

Kyaah, the girls who heard it screamed out, while on the other hand, Fujimoto teased me going “Hyuu hyuu...”

The most important thing was that Hiiragi-chan was frozen, stuck while letting out a breath. Her face was also somewhat red. It seems like her heart skipped a beat. Really, couldn't you have prepared your heart a bit?

“Yeah... Thank you... Me too... I also like you...”

You put on your girlfriend face! Please return to you teacher face! Rather, you said that you liked me!? Although I was excited, I held myself back. Everyone had on a face that said, what did she just say...? Since I responded with an honest tone, she also responded honestly!! Panicking, I hit Hiiragi-chan's seat. To which she ended up returning to reality.

“...Rather, that was a lie! Sorry! Ah, ahahah...”

“I-I know right! Hahahaha....”

HAHAHA, while having cold sweat Hiiragi-chan and I laughed.

“Aah, mou, Sensei, don't scare us like that.”

“Was that just an act? Sensei, you're amazing! You could be an actress.”

That's how the girls responded. However, it's the truth, not an act after all... I panicked... Fujimoto, who was on my left side clapped his hands pleasantly.

“Hiiragi-chan, you're so mean! It all turned from an okay into a lie! Kuuu, that's too bad, Sanada!”

This guy, he better remember this...!

“So? I still haven't been rejected yet.”

Didn't your handsome version lose to my normal self, earlier?

"Once again... Sensei, between me with the type of face that you like, or the Sanada that was just rejected, who do you like more?"

"Your manipulation and obsession is quite amazing..."

"Fufu, now that I've become Hiiragi-chan's type there's no way I—"

"Sanada-kun."

"So cloooooossee!!"

It wasn't close at all! That's how it was earlier too. You lost even before the fight began, okay?

"If I had to pick one it would have to be Sanada-kun." "Yeah, right?"

"Yeah, me too."

They unanimously picked me.

"Uu guu... fugu..."

Don't cry, Fujimoto. I pat his shoulder to comfort him. Para para, Hiiragi-chan opened up an itinerary and checked something.

"Ah. For the group that I'm in charge of, Sanada-kun's class is also in it?"

Again, she said that on purpose. This woman. Of the class that Hiiragi-chan is in charge of, my class is also included as one of them. Before the correction it was a different teacher, but after the correction, it became Hiiragi-chan. I wonder why?

"I'm looking forward to it ♪"

"I know, Sensei."

It might have been because the gap between the supplementary seat and mine was very small, but Hiiragi-chan and my shoulders were stuck to each other the whole entire time.

TN:

Apparently it means a seat like this:

(I really didn't know they had chairs like these on buses) (For Patrick: search 補助席 for the image)

He says foreigner because Fujimoto says No in English.

## *Chapter 27 School Trip – Part 2*

The accommodations that we had in the mountains was a fairly luxurious inn.

After becoming a working person and asking about various school trips, I realized that comparing it to trips overseas or to famous amusement parks, ours was pretty fun.

Well, for an innocent high school student, the style of the inn doesn't really matter too much. Because I'm a middle aged man on the inside and I'm at the age where these types of subtle beauties can be understood, I can understand how great this inn is.

Once I placed my stuff inside the six-person room, I once again moved to the campgrounds.

"Everyone, we're making curry together! Let's give it your all!"

Yeah! The class that Hiiragi-chan was in charge of all cheered and faced forward. Of course, other classes besides us would also do the same thing. As Hiiragi-chan was explaining, Fujimoto turned to me and whispered.

"Hiiragi-chan in an apron. So cute."

"Yeah. Right?"

"Eh, why such a smug face."

It's because I see it every week. However, the previous time when I made curry I ended up being a little clumsy and cut my hand. I'll try not to touch the knife this time... Or so I thought, but since I ended up losing in rock paper scissors, I got stuck with cutting up the onions, carrots, and such.

“I guess I was bound by fate...”

“Why are you saying something that’s so Chuuni? Let’s hurry up and do it.”

Fujimoto, who was also roped into doing the same thing, began the work. Just like the last time with the soccer, I will probably end up cutting myself again which will end in some sad memories...

“Sowa sowa, sowa sowa... Ah, your hand, ah, ah...!”

From the shadows of a pillar, Hiiragi-chan was concerned with my hand and began to panic. I wonder if this is really dangerous. I have, for better or worse, experienced cooking as I was living alone as a middle-aged man after all. It’s different from the time with soccer which I had no improvement in at all.

“Sanada-kun. Be careful with your hands. The knife is dangerous.”

“Sensei. I’m not that much of a child.”

“Cat’s paw, a cat’s paw, okay!?” [1]

Nyah, Hiiragi-chan made her hand into that shape while hiding in the shadows of the pillar.

.... So cute.

“Nyah~”

She said it out loud!?

“Hiiragi-chan, what is she doing? Is she pretending to be a cat?”

“Yeah. She seem to be in to that kind of stuff.”

“Really. It’s too cute.”

I gave him a random response to which Fujimoto accepted it.



“T-there’s no need to put so much strength in it okay!? Let’s do it softly, alright?”

“Sensei, the two of us are alright, so you should go check up on the other people in the class.”

“Uuuu~”

“Sensei, you’re a little bit too overprotective.”

“That’s not true~”

Puku, Hiiragi-chan inflates her cheeks. She made a face that said, “I’m super worried about Seiji-kun.” Looking around, the other people in the class seem to be progressing smoothly and there was no need for Hiiragi-chan to be worried anyone else.

“Adhesives, disinfectants, and bandages are all prepared!”

“Aaaaaaah!? M-my haaaaaaand, my golden left haaaaaaaaaand.”

Fujimoto seemed to have cut his fingertips with the knife. Even if there was blood coming out, it was still only at the level of slight bleeding.

“Hiiragi-chan-senseeeeeeeei, first aaaaaiidddd!”

“Yeah. There’s a first aid kit over there, you know?”

The difference in attitude! Such a huge difference in treatment from me!

“Meeedddiicccc!”

“There’s no one like that here. Rather, aren’t you the one in charge of health-related problems?”

“Ah, that’s right...”

Fujimoto then left from the front lines. As I started to do Fujimoto's work in place of him, Hiiragi-chan pulling up her sleeves.

"Mou, Hiiragi Haruka can't just stand by and watch anymore."

Hiiragi-chan came in as a pinch-hitter, in place of Fujimoto. Fun. She snorted and then... sutototototototototo, and began cutting the onions.

""Ooooooohhh~""

The surrounding students were all amazed after seeing how Hiiragi-chan was working.

"Sanada-kun, you can just sit there and watch, okay?"

"I feel like the majority of the enjoyment I'm supposed to get from making curry was stolen..."

"Eeeeh? Isn't eating delicious curry most of the enjoyment?"

"Well, I guess, but..."

As we continued our exchange her working speed didn't even drop. As expected, Hiiragi-chan is amazing. Somehow, this is as if a major league showed up to a place where kids were just having fun playing baseball.

"Looking at it once again, you almost seem like a mother with your hands. You do everything so quickly and precisely."

"I'm not a mother, I'm just a teacher."

Also, my girlfriend. Maybe we were thinking of the same thing, but Hiiragi-chan ended up going, mufufu and then grinning.

"Alright, it's all done!"

I never even had the time to cut my hand, and everything was cut to the correct size.

“The rest is just stirring it and letting it cook, you can do it, right?”

Yes, after hearing the reply from everyone, Hiiragi-chan once again returned to the shadows of the pillar. Just like it was in the procedures, everyone in the group continued to cook, until the curry was finally done.

“Heeeeeeeey, it’s baaaaaad.”

Fujimoto came back with his left hand wrapped in bandages.

“Shut up, what’s with those bandages? Didn’t you only cut your fingertips?”

“Fu, if I unwrap these bandages even I don’t know what would happen...”

“It’s not like I really want to know. And, what is it?”

“Can’t you play along! You have to be a fake Sanada!”

“If they did play along, they would probably be the fake. Remember that.”

From the side, Hiiragi-chan was looking over and said, “What happens if it were to be taken off...?” She was completely interested in it.

“Then, why were you making so much of a commotion?”

“The rice, the riiiiiiiiiiiiiiicccccceeeeeee....”

Hey hey hey. The curry has been made properly, but the rice wasn’t cooked properly!? I guess you could fail at making rice if you’re using camping tools...

“The rice! It’s been cooooooooooked nicely!”

“So it’s been cooked!”

Uuuoooooh, the max-tensioned Fujimoto raised his fist in the air. The other people in the class did the same thing and made a fist pump with all their might. T-they’re this happy about that...

Fujimoto used his hand wrapped in bandages to pick up the lid off the hot rice cooker. The bandages were there for picking up the hot lid!? Inside was some piping hot rice.

“Any class that’s done can eat when they want to, okay?”

Following Hiiiragi-chan’s instructions, everyone filled up their rice. Then, they lined up in front of Hiiiragi-chan, who was stirring the curry, so that they could have it put on top of their rice. Once everyone took their seats, everyone went, “Itadakimasu,” and began to eat.

“... You know? Sanada.”

“Is something wrong?”

“Somehow, it seems like you’re the only one with more meat. I don’t even have a single piece.”

“There’s no way—”

Ah. I am the only one with a lot of meat. Me too, me too, as everyone went down the line and noticed. Rather, I’m the only one with meat in it. I caught a glimpse of the criminal who was cutely going, hehepero.

Is this elementary school lunch? Giving the most to the person you like the most? Whether it was my fault, or goodwill towards me, I

was 100% in love, so even if I wanted to be mad I couldn't be. Kohon, I cleared my throat.

"Hey. The person that put in the curry was Hiiragi-chan, you know? Would our goddess ever do something so low like that?"

""""T-that's true...""""

"Every once in a while something like this can happen."

As everyone looked at Hiiragi-chan, she smiled and waved her hand. Everyone calmed down as they waved back.

"If it looks like there isn't any meat inside, it's because your hearts have been dirtied. That's why you can't see it."

""""So that's how it is...!""""

No, it's completely wrong. However, it seems like everyone was convinced with that.

"Can Sensei also have a bit of the curry that this class made?"

Please please, as we all invited the goddess to partake.

"Sensei, our... no, the curry that we made, how is it!?"

Fujimoto, the only thing you did was make a commotion after your hand was cut.

"Yeah. It's good ♪"

Yeeeeeeeeaaaaah! Everyone made a fist pump.

"Sanada-kun as well, come on."

Hiiragi-chan used her own spoon as she gave me a bite to eat.

"Yeah, it's good. Rather, we're all eating the same thing."

“That’s right ♡”

It was definitely on purpose Ah. I played along as I normally did and went aaaahhnn...

“““I-indirect kiss... with Hiiragi-chan...”””

Other than me, everyone else was whispering and fidgeting as if they had seen a moment that should not have been seen. Are these guys middle schoolers? Our, “It’s not...” talk show has already ended, okay? [2]

“Then, is it fine for Sensei as well?”

“Ah, yes.”

I used my spoon to feed Hiiragi-chan some curry too.

“It’s so good ♪”

“““If we have Sanada’s spoon, we can have an indirect kiss with Hiiragi-chan.”””

Thanks to the attention brought about by the spoon, no one paid heed to the fact that we ended up feeding each other.

I don’t even need to say this but a war broke out over my spoon afterwards.

### TL Note:

1. Japanese people liken the curled hand that you're supposed to have when you're cutting things with a knife to a cat's paw. It's supposed to help you not cutoff your fingers.
2. I'm a little bit not sure of this line.  
“こちとら、『じゃないほう』もすでに終えてるんですけどねえええええええ？” But from what little research I'm able to do and understand, I believe it was supposed to be some sort of broadcasted show with celebrities. Someone please correct me if I'm wrong.

## *Chapter 28 School Trip – Part 3*

“Fujimoto, it’ll fail so you should stop. The previous time, you were forced into seiza the whole entire night, you know?”

“What do you mean, the previous time. Don’t stop me, Sanada.  
...Rather, you should come too.”

Why do I need to participate in the act of peeking in on the ladies’ bath?

It was 9 o’clock in the evening and we were currently digesting our dinner when Fujimoto suggested that we should peek on the ladies’ bath. Even though the past is changing after my time leap, there were still things that stay the same.

“The previous time, we were all forced to take responsibility. Even I was forced into seiza even though I was not involved. That’s why, stop;.”

“I’m telling you that you’re coming toooooooooooooo!”

So loud.

“If you’re going that far, I’ll have to warn you guys. You guys need to make sure that you all work together. Your lives are all tied together. Throw away the thoughts of, just me, or me first. You all share one destiny. Blood brothers. Alright?”

Last time, they had shouted stuff like me, me, and ended up letting the girls on the other side know of their presence. I wasn’t really involved though, so I only know by word of mouth.

““““Alright!””””



With straight faces, they all rushed off shoulder to shoulder, and exited the rooms as fools.

Well, now I'm suddenly free... I thought I would watch some TV and began to search for the remote when my phone rang. It was a call from Hiiragi-chan.

*"Helloo! Seiji-kuun."*

She's probably been drinking... What's with the drawn out hello. It's so cute, dammit.

"What is it? Sensei."

*"It's not Sensei, ummm, what was it again...?"*

She forgot her usual phrase!?

Dinner ended at around 7 pm. The teachers all went back to each of their own rooms and had free time to do whatever they wanted with it. I held my phone between my shoulder and head as I used my hands to pull out the trips itinerary.

The people in Hiiragi-chan's room was the health teacher and a homeroom teacher from another class... they were all girls... supposedly... was it really alright for her to call me like this?

*"The other teachers, you see... they all went to the bath and are currently not here."*

"That's a coincidence. Here too, well, some things happened and they all left, so it's just me now."

Bu, the phone cut out.

"?"

Most likely, some teacher returned all of the sudden so she hung up. Or, that's what I thought.

“Seiji-kun!”

Hiiragi-chan, with a slightly red face ended up showing up here at my room.

“Uwah!? W-why did you come!?”

“Is it not alright for me to come~?”

Tetete, she ran like a small girl and ended up holding me in a hug.

“I mean, this room is also the room for other guys...”

“I thought about calling you later at night, but... Seiji-kun, you might end up being asleep... Once I thought about having some time alone to each other I couldn’t hold myself back.”

Chuu, chuu, Hiiragi-chan kissed me. I thought this before too, but this person is really true to her feelings... After coming out of the bath, Hiiragi-chan was wearing a yukata with her long hair let loose behind her.

“The yukata, it looks good on you, Haruka-san.”

“Yaan. Seiji-kun is sweet talking me.”

Hiiragi-chan in a yukata was definitely quite a beauty. But even normally, she was still cute. Just for a little bit, some strands hair that weren’t properly gathered up ended up flowing down, and hanging on the nape of her neck.

Probably due to the drinking she had done, but the skin that was normally white, was slightly red. The sex appeal of it was quite amazing...

She was hugging me so tightly, and it didn’t seem like she would let me go. Her soft chest was pushing up against me.

“Are you... your bra...”

“I’m not wearing one? Would you like to see?”

“I-I don’t want to see!”

So I said, but my line of sight couldn’t help but to look down there as I was a guy. About 30% of her chest could be seen from between the gaps in her clothes.

... It’s quite erotic...

Gacha, the sound of a door opening could be heard.

“In the end, we couldn’t really see much...”

“Rather, the female bath time was already over...”

“It just ended up being time for the teachers... if Hiiragi-chan was there though, it might have been worth it to peek.”

“Didn’t you say that you couldn’t even find a hole?”

...T-this is bad! Those guys, they’ve already returned!

“Wait, Haruka-san please get away!”

The guys were already at the entrance, so it wasn’t possible to get out. The other side... is also soon to be in sight.

“Don’t wanna. I want to be with Seiji-kun...”

“You’re saying that in the physical sense!?”

Rather, this isn’t the time to be saying that. Ah, the closet! I brought Hiiragi-chan into the closet. Since she wouldn’t let go and continued to stick close to me, I ended up getting into the closet too. Well, it can’t be helped, so I quickly slid the door close.

“Heey, Sanada. We didn’t end up finding a hole for peeking... huh? That guy, where did he go?”

I ended up pushing Hiiragi-chan down inside the pitch black space of the closet. A quiet voice came out after some fidgeting.

“Move, quickly.”

“Just a little, okay?”

What does I even mean by a little bit? Susususu, the yukata ended up shifting off of Hiiragi-chan’s shoulder. Buu!? Why is she taking it off!?

... It’s dark and I can’t seeeeeeee!

“Heeeey, hand me the remote. I have already decided to watch that at this time you see.”

Separated only by one sheet of paper from the sliding door, a foolish conversation was taking place. But in the closet, it was a storm of kisses.

“No, that program isn’t on here. If that’s the case, let’s watch this.”

Voices could be heard outside but we paid no attention to them. Hiiragi-chan’s switch had been turned on.

... If we’re found, we’d be completely out. We were inside the closet kissing, as student and teacher. Me too, I felt like some screw came loose and blew off my head as I felt that it didn’t matter what happened anymore.

If we were both found to be in the closet, there would be many problems at that time. Then, as long as we don’t get found out, we can do anything and it would still be fine. That’s right, as long as it isn’t found out, I can still be dating a teacher.

“Where did Sanada go?”

“What if he went to where Hiiragi-chan was?”

“That could be true...”

“Eh? Why’s that?”

“I don’t know about Hiiragi-chan, but Sanada definitely seems to be in to her. At least that’s what his reactions on the bus seem to say.”

“Hiiragi-chan as well, she unexpectedly might be interested as well?”

“... No, no way. Probably.”

“That’s true. She’s a teacher after all.”

Well, it’s actually how it is though...

“Just now... what they were saying about us... we’re doing it right now..”

In between our words, we held each other and kissed. As usual, her body was soft.

“Let’s go to another room?”

“Since we’re free, let’s go.”

Zoro zoro, the sounds of the footsteps of a few people could be heard as the voices steadily became further and further away.

“Sensei. It seems like they’re all gone.”

“It’s not Sensei, but Haruka-san, right?”

We escaped from the closet—or not. Hiiragi-chan stopped me from getting out by dragging me back in.

With her limiter removed and her heart in full burst, Hiiragi-chan and I stayed in the closet, holding each other and kissing.

## ***Chapter 29 School Trip – Part 4***

*The second day of the school trip.*

After breakfast, we ended up going to a nearby ceramic workshop.

“What’s with the ceramics workshop, we aren’t some old geezers...”

“It’s way too plain...”

“Ah... it’s such a pain...”

Including Fujimoto, everyone in the class voiced their complaints. The previous time, I also had the same opinion as everyone else. However, I remember it being unexpectedly interesting.

“Don’t complain! If we participate seriously, I’m sure it’ll be fun. Alright?”

Hiiragi-chan gave a small smile to Fujimoto and the others who were complaining.

“““Well... if Hiiragi-chan says so...”””

The power of the goddess’s smile was quite amazing. Rather, everyone is completely embarrassed! Are they all really so naïve!? It didn’t seem like they were shaken because it was Hiiragi-chan, but because of it being a smile from the opposite sex.

*“I’m sorry I pushed so hard yesterday, okay...? Hiiragi... that was very rash....”*

While dropping her shoulders and looking down, Hiiragi-chan ended up apologizing about yesterday. After returning to her own room, and clearing her mind from being drunk, she seemed to have deeply

reflected on her actions, so I didn't end up scolding her for anything. It didn't seem like she was that drunk, but I guess she still drank a lot.

*"Such a bold m-m-m-move... It's so embarrassing..."*

She seemed to have been rolling around in her bed in embarrassment at that time.

"It seemed like you felt a lot more liberty drinking on a trip, and well... I didn't exactly refuse it very much, so we're even. However, next time please turn your drinking down a notch."

When I told her that, Hiiragi-chan nodded with all her might. When all is said and done, the two of us were still beginners when it came to being a couple, so our self-restraint was still a bit loose. When we arrived at the workshop, we were given aprons as we kneaded clay according to the instructions of the instructor. I quite liked working quietly and silently like this.

The previous time, I was complaining with Fujimoto and them while kneading. This time, however, Fujimoto and the other's couldn't say a word after seeing Hiiragi-chan's smile.

"Just a little bit more at the tip..."

"Hey, Fujimoto. What are you making?"

"You can tell just by looking at it."

"What do you mean by that...?"

What is this? A daikon?

"It's a turtle head."

"Don't make weird things like that. Rather, there isn't even any meaning in giving a shape right now, you know?" Beshan, the turtle's head was crushed with a fist.

“Nuaaaaaaaaa!? My pe\*\*\*...!”

That’s what I thought it was. When I saw Hiiragi-chan, who was working nearby, her face was red.

“Look, the teacher is blushing because your making some obscene shape like that.”

“If you want to see a real one then we can go right—”

“Stop it. You pervert.”

Hiiragi-chan made a sideways glance towards us and nodded as if in understanding.

“So that... t-that’s what that was...”

She’s completely interested!? She as well was kneading her clay, making it into some sort of animal like shape.

“It’s done! It’s an anteater!”

If your going to make something, make something just a little bit more grand!

“Sensei, are you making a teacup, or a soup bowl?”

The girl next to her asked. Gaan, Hiiragi-chan took that fully in shock.

“Ah, but you know, this isn’t just a normal anteater, it’s a giant anteater.”

“Sensei, it doesn’t matter which one it is. That’s not where the problem is after all.”

The girl next to her put in the proper retort, so I was able to watch with relief. Rather, why would you even think it was safe as long as it was a giant anteater.



“So it’s a matter of quality, right?”

“High quality or low quality, they’re all out.”

There is someone that is actually serious next to Hiiragi-chan, so let’s concentrate on our own work. I had experience from the previous time, so this time would be my second time. I have confidence that I can do better than last time.

After I finished kneading the clay, it was now time to use the potter’s wheel to shape the clay. The feeling of the clay felt quite nice. Looking around, no matter how you looked at it, I was the one doing the best. The instructor, on the other hand, was going around helping the students shape their clay, which had all become hard and stiff.

“Ah.”

As Hiiragi-chan raised her voice, our eyes met.

... Ceramics, potter’s wheel, lover...

What came to her mind, I understood instantly. I don’t know the name of it, but it’s that. That famous scene from a movie that is often cited.

“I’m quite worried about everyone, so I’ll go around and check up on everyone ♪.”

Who are you explaining that to. It’s suspicious as she’s not coming straight to where I was. After making a detour, I ended up being the last person for her to come around...!

I looked over at Hiiragi-chan’s own piece, and noticed that it had become insanely stiff. You are in no position to be guiding other people at all!

“Everyone seems to be doing great! Hmm? Hmmm? Sanada-kun, you haven’t made anything at all.”

“I-is that so...”

But I’m the one with the most progress, though!

“I’ll help you work on it ♡.”

“Rather than worrying about me, you should worry more about yourself...”

Hiiragi-chan who wasn’t listening at all, sat down directly behind me, then put her arms on my shoulders, making it look like we were doing a Nininbaori. [1]

She squeezed with my hands to manipulate the clay

“Over here, you do this ♪.”

This evil teacher knows that she’s pushing her chest up against my back.

“Sensei, this is a little embarrassing... so I would like it if you were to stop...”

“But if I don’t do this, I wouldn’t be able to teach you properly, right?”

The line of sight for all of the boys were focused on the two of us.

“Dammit... if I also did really badly, I would also be able to be intima—I mean, be guided by Hiiragi-chan.”

“What is that, it’s so envia—I mean, I also want to be taught using Hiiragi-chan’s style of teaching.”

“Aah. This is bad. This is really bad. If I don’t get any help I won’t be able to make anything...”

Fujimoto, who was taking sidelong glances at Hiiragi-chan, ended up being helped by the instructor.

“That’s not what I wanted...!”

Pupupu, don’t mind it, Fujimoto. Adding in Hiiragi-chan’s helping hands, the shape quickly took form, quietly turning into a distorted looking bathtub.

“...”

“... Hey.”

“...I-in order to make it well, there is sometimes a need to fail, you know?”

Even if you say that, if we try and remake it, it’ll probably stay the same with your terrible hands, Hiiragi-chan. Since it couldn’t be helped, I secretly put my hands on top of hers.

“Let me try.”

“Ah... yeah... ♡”

In quiet voices, we made a secret exchange.

“Over here, we do this, and this....”

In the end, instead of me being taught by Hiiragi-chan, I ended up teaching her. When that was over, a reluctant Hiiragi-chan returned to her own seat, and faced her own work.

“Mumumumu... It’s difficult...”

She was bad at it, as expected, but, she was able to come up with something after putting in the effort. Since it takes some time for the finishing touches, the finished product would be sent to school at a later date.

In order to tell whose it was, everyone was asked to sign their piece in a unique way. Last time, I just casually wrote down my name, Sanada, but this time, I'll change it a little bit.

S f o r H

Originally, I was planning on giving this to her, so I'll just leave it at that. As I set down my own piece, Hiiragi-chan came over to set down her own.

"Ah..."

She let out a small voice, and looked back and forth between my face and the mug that I had made. Fuguu, she let out a funny sound and held down her chest.

"My heart skipped a beat and I thought I would die."

"Sensei, what did you make?"

"This."

Bashfully, Hiiragi-chan showed the flower vase that she made? Or at least showed me something that looked like that. Near the bottom, there was a signature.

H f o r S

She working that hard for my sake...? Me as well, I had to hold down my chest.

"Sanada-kun, what's wrong?"

"Just for a little bit. My heart skipped a beat and I thought I would die..."

Embarrassed, Hiiragi-chan cleared her throat.

“Kohon. I don’t know who you’re giving it to, but I guess we both had the same thought in it?”

“Yeah... so there are other people that also think the same way. I don’t know who Sensei wants to give that flower vase to though.”

“It’s not a flower vase! It’s a mug. I-it isn’t very good though...”

“Ah, it’s got its own spin on it, so it’s just fine.”

“That’s right, it’s just my own twist. It’s a unique work that produces the feeling of it being handmade.”

Meeting eyes with the strong-willed Hiiragi-chan, we both smiled.

“It’s okay, they’ll surely be happy.”

“I-is that so? That would be good. Yours too, I’m sure they’ll be suuuuuuper happy, you know? The person that accepts it. I’m looking forward to it’s completion.”

As I nodded, in a place that couldn’t be seen, we touched the backs our hands together. Half embarrassed, half happy, it was a cute smile.

As expected, my girlfriend is the best.

## ***Chapter 30 School Trip – Part 5***

*The second night.*

Fujimoto and the rest of the guys were a lot less energetic than the first day, and since they were tired, they quickly fell asleep. Even though I was hoping for some sort of pillow fight...

Everyone was sleeping soundly. I was thinking that I too should go to bed when the phone that I put down next to me began to vibrate.

“...”

In order to not wake people up with my light, I end up wrapping myself up with my blanket.

*“Are you still awake? I want to see you, Seiji-kun.”*

Guu... Hiiiragi-chan threw out a straight ball of an invitation.

*“However, Sensei, isn’t it already lights out?”*

*“Mou, such a meanie~!”*

Cute...

*Moving on to a later point in time.*

Everyone is now asleep, so if I leave now, it probably won’t be found out. Well, I did say that there wouldn’t be any problems after lights out, so let’s go see this goddess that is way too cute. After arranging my yukata I checked how I looked within the mirror and left the room.

“Ah, you came out!”

“Uwah!?”

I was captured by Hiiragi-chan who was waiting in anticipation.

“Wait, this is the hallway!”

I tried my best to peel her off as she was trying her best to stick to me. I was so surprised... Well, I guess she thought that I would definitely come out?

Dammit, she’s right though.

“Sensei, what are you doing?”

“Hiiragi-senseei, is currently... on patrol!”

Funya, Hiiragi-chan made a salute. She definitely drank again... She was in a yukata, and instead of her hair in a ponytail, it was all let down.

“Since it’s past the time for lights out, as a teacher, I’m checking to see if there are any bad students that are still coming out of their rooms to play.”

“Is that so?”

“A bad student, I just found one.”

Funi funi, she played around with my cheeks. She’s drunk...

“But still, you called me out—”

“Stealing Hiiragi-sensei’s heart, you’re a bad student.”

She made a sloven smile. Uugh, she’s completely in her drunken mode. Come on, your chest, I can basically see it! You aren’t wearing a bra again, really?

...Well I guess that’s just how a yukata is...?

“Seiji-kun, you’re staring too much. You pervert ♡”

“Be quiet. I’ll do my best. Aren’t you in the middle of work?”

“Yup.”

“Because you do stuff like this, when you sober up, you’ll end up regretting it you know?”

“... Alright, I’m sorry...”

Hiiragi-chan’s “fun gauge” was visibly diminished in that instant. Ah, I’m the one that’s feeling bad now.

“Since I’m one of the younger ones, I was pushed into patrolling, you see? Mou.”

While voicing her complaints, Hiiragi-chan pouted. She fixed her slipping yukata, and walked off towards no particular destination. If we were caught walking out like this after lights out like some rijausus, I have no idea what would happen. Such a drunken and defenseless Hiiragi-chan, there’s no way I could just let her go, so I followed after her.

“Since I’m worried, I’ll accompany you.”

“Bad students will be detained.”

She said, as she grabbed my hand.

“Me too, I found a defenseless, erotic, and cute teacher.”

“What are you going to do?”

“Detain her.”

I as well, gripped her soft hands in return.

“I guess the both of us caught each other.”



Come on, don't say something so sweet. I'll end up loving you even more.

While talking and patrolling, Hiiragi-chan walked away from any sign of other people. Over here, there aren't any students that live in these rooms. We proceeded down the halls and over a bridge, over to an unrelated building.

Nearby, there was a small break room, and across a large glass barrier, there was a beautifully arranged courtyard. In order to take in the view, we sat down on a sofa and held our hands like that silently for a while. Hiiragi-chan then set leaned her head against my shoulder.

While not completely sober yet, I could feel the heat from her ears and cheek transmitted through the yukata. The lights were all gone now, with a little bit of the silver moonlight now shining through. Nnnnnnn... the vending machine in the background was making a small groaning sound.

"... You know, this place is really nice, and I was always thinking of coming here with you Seiji-kun."

I didn't know anything about how good or bad the garden was. However, now I couldn't help but stare at it. It seems like how you see it changes depending on the person you're with. Then, we spoke to each other quietly. Events that happened today. I thought that, oh, I thought this... It was truly a meaningless conversation.

"One year and ten months more."

"Until I graduate?"

"Yeah. And well, it's somehow a little bit sad. Secretly sneaking notes in the staff room, feeding each other bentous, or kissing each other in the preparation room. That won't happen anymore."

Last time when I graduated, all I could do was look at Hiiragi-chan from afar, without even asking for her contact information and without expressing my feelings to her. I have come to the realization that if you put in your thoughts and effort, your life can change.

“That’s true, but if it’s the weekend, we can see each other, right?”

“This and that are different things. If Hiiragi-sensei doesn’t have Seiji-kun, she won’t be able to do her best...”

“A hard working Haruka-san is something I like.”

“I... will do my best!”

I wonder if it’s alright to be so easily satisfied... I mean, that part of her is cute too.

Let’s try to tell her something that I’ve been thinking about for a while now. It’s a somewhat serious conversation. If it’s now, I should be able to say it.

“Haruka-san, you had said that after I graduated, there was no need for me to work, or continue with school, right?”

“Yeah. I’ll care for you.”

“About that though, I think I will work.”

“Eh, why’s that? It’s fine, there’s no need to push yourself.”

It really isn’t me pushing myself. That’s what I try to express as I explain further.

“You’re doing your best as teacher even though it’s hard work, right? Me too, I would like to try my best in something for your sake.”

“And that would be a job?”

“Yeah, that’s right.”

“That’s quite a mature thing to say... even though you’re just in your second year of highschool...”

Surprised, Hiiragi-chan blinked multiple times. As an adult on the inside, I believe that I understand what it means to be working a job.

“I don’t think that it’s good just to push all the troublesome things onto Haruka-san. Besides, if I introduce myself to your parents, then wouldn’t it be bad if I’m seen as unemployed.”

“Uuuuu, you’re still a high school student with lots of options for the future though...”

Whining a little bit, Hiiragi-chan was on the verge of tears.

“Don’t cry.”

“But I’m so happy... that you’ve been thinking about our future together...”

Fumiii, and in a strange way, she lets her tears fall. However, if I don’t say this properly, my life will end up being a grey almost cattle-like life. I would think that if it’s for the person that I love, then I should be able to do my best while doing a boring job.

Gusu gusu, after blowing her nose, Hiiragi-chan wiped her tears.

“It’s something that I wish I could do... but if Seiji-kun says something like that, it’s okay if I give up on it. It’s just my own selfish wish after all...”

“What?”

“Yeah... If you’re going to work anyways, why don’t we end up working together?”

“Hmmm? Together?”

“That’s right. If you graduate and go to college, you can become a teacher. Then Seiji-kun can return to your alma mater.”

“Haa... a teacher... Haa!?”

“I mean, you’re smart... and I just thought that if you were going to work, than it might be nice to work together... Then, it can be like a workplace marriage.”

“If I were to do that, would you be able to wait until then...?”

When I graduate from high school, with the patience that she’s had until now, it seems like a limiter would be released at that point in time.

“I-I can wait. ...Ah, but, marrying while you’re still at school, is also something that might be possible... maybe...”

She was immediately shaken!?

“Well, apart from whether I should or should not become a teacher, let’s think about it. Together.”

“Yeah. Together.”

Kotsun, we bump our foreheads together and kissed. When I opened my eyes Hiiragi-chan was looking at me, and I somehow became embarrassed and the two of us ended up laughing at each other. Until it became bright outside, the two of us flirted and stuck together just like this.

*At a later date.*

The mugs from the ceramics workshop arrived at school. The finishing touches made for this second time turned out pretty well. Borrowing a ribbon from the home economics room, I decorated it

like a present. During lunch break, I put it in a paper bag, and brought it to the world history preparation room.

“... Sensei. I have something I want to give you.”

“Yeah. Me too, I have something to give to Sanada-kun.”

As planned, it was a harmonious present exchange. Still, she was pleased.

“Thank you. I’ll treasure it!”

Hugging the paper bag, she showed her best smile.

## ***Chapter 31 A Day with a Cold***

*“Today, I’m taking a break from school.”*

After sending that message to Hiiragi-chan, I threw myself onto my bed. Whether it was because of the flirting that I ended up doing with Hiiragi-chan that night on the school trip, or because of some completely different reason, I ended up catching a cold.

“Eeeeeeeh... Nii-san, is he okay...?”

“It’ll be alright, it’s just a cold after all.”

From downstairs, I could hear the exchange between Sana, who was about to go to school, and my mother.

“If Okaa-san is going to work, then Nii-san will end up being alone, right? Sana, will look after Nii-san then.”

Unusually, Sana was saying something pretty considerate. I guess that since I caught a cold, she ends up showing a little bit of kindness... Oh little sister, you shouldn’t care about your brother and just go to school.

“If you’re staying at home watching him, then you’ll probably just be in your room playing games, right?”

“T-t-t-t-that’s not true! I’ll do both!”

Both of them. Stupid Sana, just go to school... I can’t even put any energy into my retorts... As the conversation continued it became farther away, until I completely lost conscious. I didn’t know how much I slept, but with a cold feeling on my forehead, I ended up waking up.

“Hot. Why don’t we measure your temperature?”

As I opened my eyes slightly, I ended up seeing Hiiragi-chan. It’s a dream... There’s school today, after all... Bibibi, I heard an electronic sound as something was stuck into my armpit.

“Muuuun... 38.7 degrees... it’s high...”

Goso goso, after a little bit of rustling, the blanket on top went supooon, as it was pulled off.

“A-as expected, Seiji-kun’s body... is nice...”

Susususu, she used a finger to trace my body. I ended up feeling a chill from cold weather or something else. D-don’t poke my nipples... Maybe it was because of my fever, but my vision was blurry.

“Let’s raise your arms.”

My arms were pulled up and a wet piece of cloth was stuck to my armpits. It’s cool.

“It feels so nice...”

“Hmmm? You’re awake?”

“... Hiiragi-chan... do your... work...”

“Even in your sleep talk you’re telling me to do work...? So serious...”

“... My throat... it’s dry...”

“Wait a moment.”

Hiiragi-chan, with her blurry outline, approached me.

Buchuu, and as our lips met, a liquid sports drink began flowing through the open mouth. It’s cold and tasty...

“O-one more time... alright?”

As I was kissed, I was once again made to drink the sports drink. It's cold and tasty... Hiiragi-chan, won't you end up catching my cold...

Ah, it's a dream so it's okay... A clattering sound was heard as someone pulled on the curtains and shutters. Then something began to move within my futon.

"Let's sleep together."

A fuzzy Hiiragi-chan appeared in front of my eyes.

"You're work... at school... in the morning..."

"Even at a time like this you're worrying about me...!?"

I was then caught as she began to pet my head.

"Alright, alright. If I do this, then you'll become better soon, alright? Uuu. I would love to be just like this and continue to have you rest and take care of you like this."

"Nii-saan, I brought back some medicine!"

Sana spoke in a loud voice from the first floor.

"Ueeh!? Sana-chan!? Didn't you just leave the house! You probably instantly took a U-turn as you were going to school, right?"

Tototo, the sound of Sana's footsteps could be heard.

"T-th-this is bad. What should we do... ah?"

Dotabata, and with some sound, Hiiragi-chan disappeared. As expected, it was just a dream...

"Nii-san, how are you feeling?"

From the door, Sana showed herself still in her uniform.

"You... what about school...?"



“I-it’s nothing, today is fine...”

That isn’t good, or that was what I wanted to say, but I only had the energy to leave it as an I see and let it go.

“Here, take this medicine. I think this will help with your fever.”

“Yeah... a little bit later... I can’t take it right now...”

“... Well, since you have a cold, it can’t be helped... S-sana will help you take it.”

Don, a loud sound came from the closet.

“Hmm? Just now, was there a big sound...?”

Saying that Sana forced something into my mouth.

“Your eyes, close them okay? Don’t open them. Definitely don’t open them.”

“Got it...”

Since I had no energy to resist, I did as I was told and obediently listened to Sana. Don don, there was a loud sound from the closet, but Sana paid no heed to it. If that Hiiragi-chan wasn’t a dream... then it would seem that she is in that closet.

There’s no way that’s possible. It’s currently a weekday morning. She should be working at school right now. Hiiragi-sensei, please do your best during class... With the soft feeling of something on my lips, some water entered my mouth.

“Swallow it properly.”

“... Yeah.”

“... A Nii-san that will listen to anything... is so cute...”

Don, another loud sound was heard.

“There’s been loud noises for a while now...”

“!!”

“It’s probably a... Zashiki Warashi...” [1]

“Those exist!?”

“Z-zashiki Warashiiii...!?”

“Ah. Just now, there was a voice...!”

“Please don’t push it any further...”

“Y-yeah... S-sana, d-didn’t see anything, nor did she hear anything!”

It can be said to be something that means good fortune, but if you look at it another way, it could be mistaken for another demon.

“... Sa-Sana, needs to go to school now, so Nii-san, make sure you take your medicine, okay?”

After taking a look around, Sana left the room with her bag in hand. Fui~, a loud sigh was heard.

“Since it’s easy for you to catch the cold, it really isn’t a good idea to feed water through the mouth, at least that’s what I think... Besides, you guys aren’t even lovers, moreover, you guys are siblings.”

Hiiragi-chan came out of the closet, and stared at the direction that Sana left in. What? Why did Hiiragi-chan, who’s supposed to be at school, come out of the closet...? Is the closet in my room somehow... connected to school...? There’s no way that’s true. Aah... I guess it’s a dream. Pin pon, pin pon, the doorbell rang and after a little bit a voice could be heard saying, “Sorry for the intrusion.”

“Who is it this time...?”

Once again, Hiiragi-chan entered the closet. Then, Kanata entered the room.

“... Seiji-kun, are you feeling alright?”

“Thank you for coming to see me...”

“... I brought over some medicine that might help with the fever.”

“Is that so... if it’s drinkable medicine, then I have some here...”

Like a dying medicine, I stretched out my arm towards the medicine that Sana had bought for me.

“... It’s okay. My father also had his fever go down because of this.”

What she ended up showing me was a long thin tablet. I-it’s suspicious... Kanata lowered her head.

“... Please.”

“Eh, eh, eh... what are you asking me to do?”

“Sei!”

Bishi, a shock ran through my head as I lost consciousness. Then, after what seemed to be a long sleep, it was the next day when I woke up. My fever has gone completely down, and it seems like I can go to school.

“Still, that was a weird dream...”

Hiiragi-chan coming in and out of the closet, getting kissed by Sana, and even getting knocked out by Kanata...

Well. I’m all better now, so it should be fine. Let’s forget it all.

## ***Chapter 32 I Wonder What Day it is?***

“I wonder what day it is today?”, Hiiragi-chan asked in a really good mood.

*It was Sunday afternoon.*

After being summoned in the morning by Hiiragi-chan to her place, I was given lunch and was now lazily watching television. Sitting next to me on the sofa, she was looking excitedly at my face.

“What day...? What do you mean? Cavity prevention day, maybe?”

“That’s June 4<sup>th</sup>, so it’s not right!” [1]

Even after retorting once, her tension was still high.

What...? Today? What day?

“A hint?”

“Hint? Hmmm, if I say this then you’ll basically have the answer... I wonder...”

“Day of panties?”

“That’s August 2<sup>nd</sup>!” [2]

How does she know so much!

“Think of something simple. Super simple...”

“Mou, you know, right?”, Hiiragi-chan said, as she poked my cheek a bit with her finger.

“Just because of today, Haruka-san, last night, made preparations.”

“Eh....!? Made preparations yesterday... Ah, aaaah!”

“Right! You do know!?”

“Haruka-san’s birthday!”

“Wroooooooooooooooooong!”

It was a voice loud enough to make me jump.

“Eh. Wait... Seiji-kun. Do you really...? Do you really not know...?”

Her high tensioned mood immediately changed as she gave me a suspicious look.

“I got it. I got it. Okay. I’ll answer now. I’ll answer so just give me a little bit more time.”

Like a character in a foreign movie, I ended up raising my hands to make Hiiragi-chan wait. Even if she says that, what day is it really? It’s not my birthday or my birthday... Hiiragi-chan raised one of her fingers.

“If you get it wrong one more time...”

“If that happens...?”

“I’ll leave you a kiss mark on neck ♡.”

“Stoooooooooooooop! There’s school tomorrow isn’t there!”

“It’s alright, you just have to get it right ♪.”

I really have no idea... Rather, it seemed like Hiiragi-chan was completely onboard with wanting to give me a kiss mark. Preparing since yesterday? Standing up, I walk towards the kitchen. When I came to visit her in her house today, I didn’t feel anything different. If that’s the case, then it’s in the kitchen. A place where I wouldn’t normally enter. When I took a sidelong glance at Hiiragi-chan, she was whistling while making no sound.

She's so easy to read. There is some sort of hint here.

"I wonder where it is?"

I say as I continue to examine Hiiragi-chan's expression.

"..."

Yeah. There's a reaction. It's in the refrigerator. When I opened the door, there was a whole cake sitting on top of a large plate. There were various colored fruits placed on top of it and it looked really good.

"Cake...?"

What she prepared was this cake...? It really doesn't feel like it was store bought as it had a homemade feeling to it. Even though it's not either of our birthdays, there's a cake?

"That means, it's some sort of celebration?"

As I was scratching my head, Hiiragi-chan hugged me from behind.

"That's right~"

Chuu, she kissed me on the cheek.

"Yesterday I did my best to make it. Do you think it turned out well?"

While whispering softly into my ear, she pulled out the dish the cake was on and carried it to the table.

"If there was something written in chocolate on the cake, then I would know what day it was..."

"Why, why don't you know?"

With her eyes slightly vacant, Hiiragi-chan brought over a knife.

"H-hiiiiiiiiiiii!?! I-I'm sorry!"

I quickly escaped towards the sofa, but she ended up using the knife to cut the cake. T-that's good. It seems like she didn't intend on stabbing me.

"Sit down? Let's eat it together."

"Y-yeah..."

After she broke a piece off with her fork, Hliragi-chan fed it to me. Rather, I might have been half intimidated into it.

"How is it?"

"Yeah. It's good."

"That's good."

Hliragi-chan grinned and stood up from her seat as she said that she was going to prepare tea. Uuu... I didn't like how scary she was, but when she gives such a pure smile, I somehow get a feeling of guilt.

The calendar placed on the counter had today marked with circles going around it multiple times. It seems that it's true that women are good at remembering some trivial dates. This month is May, and it's obvious but the previous month was April...

Ah.

Aaaaaaaaaaaaaahh!

"Is coffee alright?"

"Yeah, thank you."

It's probably... no, there's no doubt.

"One month..."

“Yeah! Yeah, yeah! What day is it!? What day makes you think it’s one month!?”

Hiiragi-chan showed her biggest smile of today. Since it seems that I have already got the correct answer, Hiiragi-chan’s expression was currently sparkling. But, if that’s true, then what I got can’t be wrong.

“It’s been one month since you’ve shown me your underwear.”

“Wrrroooooooooooooooooonnnnggg!!”

Eh, really. It’s wrong? Fushii, fushii, Hiiragi-chan took deep breaths, like the exhaust from a large robot when it turns on.

“If you say that, then it’s one day off. It’s not today, but tomorrow!”

“A month since the first time you wore pink panties...”

“That’s also wroooong! If it’s that then it’s even earlier!”

Mumumu, she wrinkled her eyebrows more and more as they close in on each other. The first day that I saw her panties... the day before it?

“Ah. Got it! One month since we’ve been dating!”

“Correeeeeeect!”

She pointed her finger at me.

“Mou, remember it, okay? It’s an important day to remember.”

“Sorry, sorry”

The cake that Hiiragi-chan made was just the right sweetness so that I could continue to eat it without getting too tired of it. With a cup in hand, she hid her face a little bit.



“Since it’s the first time... I wanted to try this. I’m sorry if it seemed a little bit nitpicky.”

“No, it’s okay.”

After enjoying the cake and the coffee, before it got too late, I left Hiiragi-chan’s place. Returning home, I sat in the living room, dazing off as I reminisced about what happened today,

“Nii-san... what are you grinning about?”

Sana looked at me, disgusted.

“I’m not.”

“Ah. Your neck! Nii-san, are you okay!? It seems like something bit you!!”

Ah. It’s definitely Hiiragi-chan.

“Your neck is bruising!”

“T-this one is one of those... the ones that are okay. The one’s where it’s fine to be bitten by.”

“S-since it can’t be helped, Sana will help you disinfect it... Nii-san wouldn’t know where you were bitten by yourself anyways...”

Sana left to go find the first aid kit.

After that, it was disinfected a lot, but the kiss mark that celebrated the anniversary didn’t disappear.

## ***Chapter 33 A Day with a Cold (Number 2)***

“Geho geho... Then, let’s start class...”

Standing in front of the teacher’s desk, Hiiragi-chan was wearing a mask. Looking at her, she looked weak. Last night, when we talked to each other on the phone, she seemed perfectly fine, though. It seemed that she has caught a cold.

“Sensei, you’re cold?”

“Are you alright?”

“You’re coughing quite a lot, you know?”

When the girl’s made a worrying voice, Hiiragi-chan made a smile. Ah, she’s quite tough isn’t she. To other people, it may have seemed like the goddess’s normal smile, but I understood.

“Yeah, it’s alright. Today, I’m teaching class B, so I thought I would bear with it.”

“Eeh, Sensei, so hardworking...”

“If you were a guy, I would’ve fallen for you.”

“Everyone! Don’t bother Hiiragi-sensei!”

When the most outspoken girl in the class said that, everyone nodded. I guess rather than everyone wanting to listen to her, they probably all felt the same way. Gehon, gehon, while coughing, Hiiragi-chan continued class. It would be fine if she just rested, I ended up thinking.

Properly doing your work, and pushing yourself to do work when you really can’t is something that’s completely different. Since everyone

in the class was more cooperative than normal, class ended up proceeding smoothly, and when the chime rang, Hiiragi-chan left the classroom. After waiting a bit, I went to the staff room, but Hiiragi-chan wasn't there. When I asked the other teachers around, I was told that she might be in the infirmary.

"Excuse me."

Giving the proper greetings, I entered the infirmary. Sticking my head through the closed curtains, I saw Hiiragi-chan sleeping in the bed. Koho koho, geho geho, she was continuing to cough.

"If you're feeling that bad, it's fine if you just sleep."

"... But I tried my best to come..."

Zuzuzu, she blew her nose, and took what seemed to be an excruciating breath.

Bringing over a chair, I sat down by the bed.

"Ah, sorry. Did I wake you up?"

"Seiji-kun, to see you, I did my best to come..."

I stroked the head of Hiiragi-chan who was having tears build up in her eyes, Ah. I see. So that's the reason she came to class...

"Are you going to leave early?"

"No...!"

She was being a bit stubborn.

"Today, during lunch... We don't need to go to the home economics club. It would be the first time in a while that we would be alone together... I definitely, won't leave...!"

S-she's quite obsessed with it...

“If you leave early though, I can also leave early and look after you.”

“I’ll do it. I’ll leave early.”

So fast.

So, after helping wake her up, I made up some personal reason for me to leave school early, packed up my stuff, and left. At around the same time, Hiiragi-chan had finished making her own preparations to leave early, and had just walked out of the staff room.

I was planning on going to Hiiragi-chan’s place after going home, but I was more worried about her than I thought. In a situation like this, she probably can’t drive back. I’ll use my cell phone and call a nearby taxi company for a ride.

“... My cell phone is gone...”

No taxi would stop if an ordinary high schooler were to flag them down though. So we ended up riding together, heading to Hiiragi-chan’s place. When we arrived, I crouched in front of Hiiragi-chan.

“Come on, on my back. Go ahead. I’ll carry you.”

“Since I’m heavy... it’s fine...”

“Don’t worry about, just get on.”

Half forcing her to be carried, I walked up the stairs to the apartment as fast as possible. Just as I thought, she isn’t heavy at all. It seemed that she was about reaching her limit, as her resistance after carrying her was really weak, and her breath on my back was pretty shallow.

“If it keeps going on like this... you’ll probably go off somewhere, after throwing away...”

“I won’t leave, am I some sort of demon?”

“No... don’t leave me... I’ll diet...”

“You’re not heavy, not heavy at all. It’s fine.”

She seemed to be in a super weak mode, as she began to cry a little bit on my back. After entering into Hiiragi-chan’s place, I brought her straight to the bed. Trying my best change her clothes without looking and throw a blanket on her.

“Are you hungry at all?”

“I’m hungry, but I don’t have any appetite...”

“But you still need to eat something. I’m going to borrow your kitchen.”

Without waiting for a reply, I left the bedroom and Using some leftovers and some eggs, I make a simple porridge.

“Haruka-san, it’s ready.”

“It smells nice.”

Hiiragi-chan poked her head slightly out of the blanket.

“Why are you hiding?”

“Because of my fever, my face is all messed up... Seiji-kun, I don’t want to show this face to you.”

Weren’t you perfectly fine with me seeing it earlier? Is it alright to just say that those don’t count...?

“Even if you have a fever, you’re still cute, I won’t abandon you.”

“...Really?”

Looking at me with upturned eyes while hiding under a blanket is unfair...! It’s so cute.

After properly responding to Hiiragi-chan and getting her up, I fed her the porridge that I made. At the same time, I found the first aid kit with a thermometer to measure her fever. I brought the spoon to her mouth and made sure that she chewed on the food properly.

“How is it? Is it good?”

“It’s good...”

She seemed a little sad when she said that. What is it this time?

“You’re cooking, you seem so unconcerned about it but it’s so good... Seiji-kun, even without me, you’d be fine... Someone like me, you definitely don’t need...”

“I do I do! As desperate as I would be if I had one week left in my life.”

Patar, Hiiragi-chan lost all her energy and collapsed into bed.

Eh...?

“Sensei...? Haruka-san.....? Hiiragi-chaaaaaaaan!?”

Bibibi, a sound came from the thermometer. After excusing myself for a bit, I pulled out the thermometer from under her armpit.

37.3°

“It’s just a light feeveveer!?”

Pachi, Hiiragi-chan suddenly opened her eyes.

“But, my body feels sluggish...”

“Hmmm, is that so.”

“Uuu... But, but, it’s still a fever... Goho goho...”

“It’s really just a light fever.”

“Uuuu... Seiji-kun’s attitude suddenly became a lot colder... It’s so saddening...”

Well, it’s good that wasn’t that big of a deal.

“Seiji-kun, is it alright if I ask you to look after me...?”

“Yeah.”

Getting sick while living alone, really takes a toll. The loneliness that you feel from it becomes five times stronger. No matter what you do, you have to prepare it all yourself. I also understand the pain of it.

“So nice...”

“To look after the girl I like after she became sick, that’s a part of my kindness after all...”

“That part of you, I really like it...”

Chira, she took a glance at me and hid inside her blanket once again. Then, she stuck her hand outside the blanket and made an appeal to have her hand held. Because it was a request from the girl I liked, I decided to answer and held her hand.

“I’m sorry to be bothering you like this...”

“It’s fine. For me as well, if Haruka-san wasn’t there, there really isn’t any particular reason for me to go to school.”

In a muffled voice, I once again heard it, “I love you”.

“Me too.”

“Eh, what did you just say?”

Hiiragi-chan stuck her head out of her blanket.

“I’ll tell you after you feel better.”

“Muuu, so mean...”

Still, Hiiragi-chan wouldn’t let go of my hand.

“But, I love you...”

Saying that in a small voice, she immediately fell asleep. Really, she’s so cute. I thought that while watching her sleeping face.

The next day, her health had completely returned. To which, Hiiragi-chan ended up stressing that it was “The power of love! A victory achieved by our relationship!”



## *Chapter 34 The Second Time*

Bibibibibi, the alarm is so noisy...

It seems like it was already morning. After rubbing my eyes and waking up, what I saw was an unfamiliar room.

“HmMMM?”

It wasn't my room at my parent's house. As I went to stop the alarm, my smartphone went off. Hmm... smartphone? Looking at the screen, the date was marked as ten years later. I-I once again returned to the present day...!?

Kacha, the door opened.

“Ah, Seiji-kun, it's unusual for you to be awake.”

The face that came peeking in was Hiiragi-chan in an apron. As usual, an apron still suited her very well. She looked to be more mature than the person that I had known.

“Ah, good morning... Haruka-san.”

“Yeah, good morning.”

I see... after ten years, she was bound to be more mature...

“Eh. Rather, why is Sensei here? More importantly, where is this?”

“It's your house though?”

“It isn't my home though...”

Looking around, the furniture, the pillows and blankets, and even the bed, none of it were things that I recognized.

Ah.

Moreover, before I had time leaped, Hiiragi-chan and I weren't even dating. If last time I was living with Sana, then this time...?

"Are you still half asleep?"

Kusu kusu, Hiiragi-chan chuckled a little bit, came over and sat on the bed.

"I came here to make breakfast for you, right?"

Do you get it? She said as she treated me like a child and playfully poked my cheeks.

"I see. That means, we've been dating for ten years since then."

Last time, we had broken up, but this time, we were able to stay in our relationship together. Knowing that last time when I returned to this time, we had broken up, it seems the breaking up flag had been avoided this time around. Looking at her left ring finger, there was no ring. Of course, neither did I have one. If we were married, we would be living together, so I guess we haven't married yet.

"If you don't eat soon, you'll be late, you know? There's a meeting today, so you need to be there earlier."

"That seems rough for you."

Hiiragi-chan tilted her head.

"What are you saying? It's the same for you too."

"Fuaah?"

Hmmm? Is it that? What Hiiragi-chan had mentioned that she wanted during the school trip? I also became a teacher, and we were now coworkers together...? Which means....

“I became a teacher?”

Hiiragi-chan chuckled again.

“It isn’t that you became one, but you are one. You’re also a high school teacher now with me. Sanada-sensei, please pull yourself together.”

I actually became a high school teacher...!? Hmm? If that’s the case, something’s weird. Working together happily at the same workplace and getting married, that should be Hiiragi-chan’s ideal.

Despite that, we still weren’t married... What happened? Did I simply just not make a proposal? If that’s the case, then what am I doing?

“Cheer up, Seiji-kun! Being all gloomy in the morning is not allowed! I’ll do my best to convince my father as well, okay!?”

“Your father?”

“Eh? You’re coming to stay over at my parent’s home this weekend, remember? Isn’t that why you’re down?”

“What!?”

“Mou. Did you forget already? You were sad because my father had told you that it definitely would not be allowed without a minimum annual income of 10 million!”

Greeting the family... it seemed that this time, we had progressed pretty far together. I guess I’m doing my best. Wait, annual income of 10 million!? That’s asking for way to much, Hiiragi-chan’s Papa. A twenty-seven-year-old with an income of 10 million? Where would he get that? This isn’t Perika? [1]

At some point, I had asked Hiiragi-chan about her salary and found out that it was surprisingly low. If that’s the case, the current me

would probably have around the same income. In the end, the work of a teacher is basically quite similar to that of a civil servant. Over the years, income would grow, but, as long as you're career doesn't build up on itself, it isn't that much. As I was doing the calculations within my head, Hliragi-chan gave me a hug.

"It's okay. It's okay. It's just that I had never brought my boyfriend to meet with my father before, and he was just surprised. No matter how you think of it, that type of income is unreasonable, right? It's way too blown out of proportion. Don't worry about, okay?"

Hiiragi-chan gave me a pat on the head. As usual, Hiiragi-chan's petting had quite the healing effect. Gyu, she held me tighter. Good boy, good boy, Hiirag-chan continued to pet me with an increasing amount of motherhood.

Even after ten years, Hliragi-chan was still cute, and her style hadn't changed at all. But, there was a little bit of a hidden tiredness that could be seen. If it was the previous me, I definitely wouldn't have been able to notice this change.

As a guy, I wasn't that hung up on getting married, but for a girl, they would probably want to get married earlier rather than later. Most likely, the present me had followed Hiiragi-chan's hope, and tried my best to study and become a teacher. However, I had forgotten what was important. I didn't want to become a teacher, rather, I wanted Hiiragi-chan to be happy.

...Oh? It's here. The feeling of leaping through time. I didn't understand it the previous time, but this time, I had a slight bit of remembrance.

The scene in front of my eyes switched instantly.

"... Hey, Sanada."

As I looked over to who was shaking my shoulder, Fujimoto was there, wearing his uniform.

... Hmm, we're in the classroom?

My cell phone is my old cell phone. The date was also as I remembered it. As for the time, it was just about the start of lunch break.

"Are you okay? You seemed to be somewhat dazing off."

"Eh, aah, yeah. I'm fine."

Alright.

I had somehow been able to leap back once again to my second year of high school. Following the current situation, would lead to the future that I saw. I headed straight to the staff room where Hiiragi-chan was. The instant she saw, Hiiragi-chan broke into a smile.

"Sensei, I'd like to borrow some references."

"Okay."

After grabbing the key to the world history references room, we went into the room and stayed in it. Katan, using the key to lock the door behind her, her expression suddenly changed.

"Today, wasn't it a home economics room day?"

I grabbed the shoulders of Hiiragi-chan, who was confused.

"Sensei. I'll become a harder working man in the future!"

"W-what is this all of a sudden? Rather, it's not Sensei, but Harukasan, right?"

When she had asks me that, I really don't know how I could convey this to her. If I told anyone that I knew the future because I time leaped, no one would believe me.

"Come here."

Both of Hiiragi-chan's arms opened up, as if to accept me.

"Right now, it's not the time for that. We should be being more serious—"

I was hugged without any room for resistance.

"It is that sort of time. When a pair of lovers are secretly alone inside a room, they flirt. Isn't that an obvious thing?"

Since Hiiragi-chan had stuck out her lips, wanting a kiss, I ended up fulfilling her request and giving it. After being fueled by that, Hiiragi-chan became slightly embarrassed.

"Studying, I'll try even harder from now on."

"It's alright if you don't try that hard, you know? I want Seiji-kun to be happy after all."

"That might be fine for you, Haruka-san. But even for me, you being unhappy isn't a good thing."

Like a rising meter, her face ended up turning red.

"M-moouuuuu. Y-you shouldn't be saying something like that until after you graduate from high school! I-it's like you proposed to me."

"It's fine like that though."

Fuguu, after letting out a strange sound, Hiiragi-chan held down her chest with her hand.

"My heart skipped a beat and I thought I would die..."

“Haruka-san, your face is red.”

“B-be quiet...”

As she was trying to hide her embarrassment, she gave a long kiss.

Today was a day where we were supposed to go to the home economics club for lunch, but we ended up going without it, and stayed stuck together like this the whole time during break.

## Chapter 35 Hiiragi-chan's Fears

◆Hiiragi Haruka◆

[Seiji-kun, good morning ♪]

The first thing to do after waking up in the morning, is to send Seiji-kun a good morning message. While preparing for work and waiting for the reply, the message came.

[Yeah.]

Hmm. That's all? It seems to be less energetic than usual... Shouldn't there be a *good morning*, or an *I'll do my best today*, or maybe even an *I love you*?? It felt somewhat saddening, so I sent a [Let's do our best at school, okay!], but there was no reply to that.

Muuuu... Is this perhaps, the period when he becomes tired of me...!? Getting used to dating each other, and as the refreshing feeling of having your heart beat faster disappears, your couple status begins to fall apart. Is it that!?

"Perhaps, Seiji-kun, has begun to lose interest in me...?"

N-no way. It's only been a month since we started dating...

I shook my head.

Seiji-kun is a sensitive high school student. Compared to teachers who have to do the same work every day, there must be a lot of other exciting things for him to do. Seiji-kun, is so kind and cool, so he's probably really popular... Probably. If I put my effort into it, a young girl like that of a high school student, there would be no need for him to hold any interest in something like that. I should be able to hold on to him.



“Hiiragi, will do her best!”

Even if I say that though, what should I do...? On the front cover of the dating magazine placed on the table the words of “Image Change” were written on top of it.

“Alright. It’s decided!”

My hair that’s normally in a ponytail, today, I’ll let it down on my left shoulder. Yeah yeah, it’s surprisingly good! I have become a lot more mature than usual.

“Seiji-kun, I wonder what he’ll say... Gufufu.”

You look more mature today, Haruka-san. I like you! I love you! Will he say something like that?

“Gufu... Gufufu.”

I got into the car and began my commute.

In the staff room, I make my preparations for class, and while doing other miscellaneous work, I wait for the meeting.

Seiji-kun, will he come?

Each of the homeroom teachers went to their respective classes, and after the period ended they returned.

Seiji-kun, will he come?

The first class period ended, and it was now a 10 minute break.

Will he come? Seiji-kun. Has he still not come?

There wasn’t any sign of him trying to enter the staff room at all. This is weird. Today, he shouldn’t be taking a break from school...

“Ah! Sensei, you let down your hair today!”

“It’s true! She’s cute like that as well!”

The third year girls had noticed and praised me.

“Ahaha, thank you.”

Hiiragi with her hair down, it can work!! I confirmed it!! Gufufu.  
That’s why Seiji-kun, you should quickly... Will he come? Will he come? Sowa sowa...

...

He’s not coming at all! Mou, I’m mad. If that’s the case, I’ll go and see him. Zun zun, with the sound of my footsteps ringing out, I head to the second floor of the classroom building, where Seiji-kun’s class, Class B, was located.

“Sei.. Sanada-kun, is he here...?”

I secretly peak into the classroom. Then, I slid the door open, there wasn’t a single student inside.

“Ah, Sensei. Do you have something you need with Class B? Class A and Class B have already moved for physical education, you know?”

A boy that was passing by ended up telling me that.

“Ah, is that so. Thank you... It’s just bad timing...”

I dropped my shoulders. Seiji-kun! Hiiragi-sensei, isn’t really free right now!

“Where are they doing physical education? On the field?”

“Class A and B, aren’t they in the gym?”

“Okay, thanks!”

If it's come to this, even if it's a little stubborn, I will make him say it. That Haruka-san seems a little bit different from normal.

"Funsu"

I breathe out vigorously through my nose, and dash straight towards the gym. The chime rang, and class began. Slightly opening the heavy iron door of the gym, I peek inside. Ah, there he is. Seiji-kun had a sleepy expression on his face and was kind of cute. The other students had noticed me, and waved their hands while calling out to me, so I waved my hand in response.

However, the important person in question, Seiji-kun, didn't look this way at all.

"Yeah, ohon, gohon! Ooohon!!"

After I opened the door so that it would be easier to see my face, Seiji-kun finally noticed.

"..."

H-how is it!? How is the upgraded version of me!? Pui, without any sort of reaction, he looked away. W-what was that...! Your beloved Haruka-san had come all the way here. I gave myself a bit of an upgrade for Seiji-kun too. I-is this a falling out...!?

"Why is he so cold... It's somewhat saddening..."

Gogogo, with some strange sound effects, a shadow was cast on my face.

"... Hiiragi-sensei."

"... Y-yes?"

Looking up with a small voice, the physical education teacher, Komada-sensei, was looking down on me. Seiji-kun had said that if

you called him a cleanup hitter, he would turn mad. [1] I don't really understand what that means though.

... H-he's super scary...

"Are you observing the class?"

"... N-no... Rather than observing... I was wondering whether you would let me watch... something like that..."

The cold sweat wouldn't stop coming...

Eh. Is he perhaps angry with me!? Is he angry at the fact that I wanted to see the students even though I'm a world history teacher!? Behind him, Seiji-kun had an expression that seemed to say "Don't say anything more."

S-seiji-kun... can you come up with something to follow up with... h-help...

"It's currently the middle of physical education class."

"Y-yes"

"Even if you say that you don't have class right now, please don't come."

"S-sorry."

I made him mad... of course he would be... As a teacher I was scolded by my senpai.

Fuguuu...

"If you're free, why don't you go and observe some other world history class, and study how they proceed with class."

He's quite the uptight person... As a working person, I'm being scolded...

“I-I’m not exactly free...”

“Then why did you come all the way here to the physical education class?”

Komada-sensei’s expression had the words, “It’s so nice to be free,” written all over it.

Ugugugugu. It’s so frustrating... But speaking about what our workload really was, this cleanup hitter probably had five times as much, so I can’t really say anything to that...

“I just happened to be passing by...”

“Hiiragi-sensei, is this perhaps about the next class?”

Tatata, Seiji-kun came running by. Seiji-kunnnnnnnnnnn. I’m already about to c-crryyyyyy.

“... What do you mean about the next class? What is it?”

Seiji-kun was completely turned around.

What? What is he talking about? Seiji-kun, who regained his composure began to explain to the cleanup hitter.

“Sensei, I’m on duty today. During world history class, we’ll be watching a DVD, so there are some preparations that need to be made for that.”

... We won’t be watching a DVD today though? Sometimes, we do watch something from *Myste— Discov— of the World!*. [2]

The line of sight of the cleanup hitter moved to face me.

“U-umm, that’s right. J-just a little, really for a little bit, we just need to talk.”

“Is that so... From now on, please do that sort of thing during break.”

Komada-sensei then moved away.

Seiji-kun exited the gym and quickly pulled on my hand.

“Sei—Sanada-kun, today isn’t a DVD day, you know? Moreover, you aren’t on duty today.”

“It was just made up. If I didn’t step in there, Sensei, you looked like you were about to cry.”

After looking around for a bit, Seiji-kun took me to the changing room.

“Leaving that aside, isn’t there no need for you to show no reaction at all... If you take such a cold attitude, I end up worrying.”

“Ah, if I reacted there, it might have been found out that you came to see me though, right?”

Uu. He had a proper reason for that...

“B-but... this morning, the message you sent wasn’t very energetic... I was wondering if you were having a falling out with me, and became worried...”

“I was busy this morning, and I had a lot on my mind today, but I’m definitely reflecting on that. But, it isn’t that I’m falling out of love or anything like that.”

Really. That’s a relief. I guess I jumped to quickly to a conclusion. T—that’s right. Sowa sowa, I ended up touching my hair that I had let down today.

“Seiji-kun, do you have anything to say to me?”

“Eh? Ah... Why do you know that I’m not on duty today?”

“Fufun. Seiji-kun, I know the rotation for your class like the back of my hand! Rather, that’s not it! A-also... thank you for helping me back there.”

“Yeah. You’re welcome. Then, I need to return to class.”

Without any chance to call out and stop him, Seiji-kun left the changing room.

Then, he quickly turned back around.

“Letting down your hair like that suits you, Sensei. It makes you look more mature.”

He then waved his hand, and returned inside the gym.

“M-mou... I-if he noticed, then he should have said that first... mouu... I love him...”

During lunch, I’ll spoil him a bunch. Just like that. Rather than there being a falling out in love, I was able to confirm once again how much I loved Seiji-kun, and that made my day.

## *Chapter 36 A Certain Holiday on the Veranda*

She's super super overworked.

That's what Hiiragi-chan's eyes showed.

Although we do go on dates together, we aren't able to spend much time outside together, and so we end up spending our time over weekends at Hiiragi-chan's place.

More than anything else, we end up watching DVD movies. Today, as well, Hiiragi-chan had borrowed a recently popular action movie, and we were planning on watching it together, but her eyelids looked so heavy...

Every time she blinked, the amount of time that her eyes were closed increased. Hiiragi-chan was the type to sleep anywhere. Once she's asleep, she becomes a deep sleeper.

"Haruka-san, you're sleepy, right?"

"N-no, I'm not sleepy at all. I can still stay up for another 50 hours or so."

She's so easy to read. It's so easy to see that's she's lying...

"You're tired from work, right? Why don't you take a short nap?"

"I won't... it's my long-awaited time with Seiji-kin."

"Look, you're speaking has started to fall apart."

It seems she's spending time with something grey. [1] Well, she probably just bit her tongue or something.



She then shook her head with all her strength and gave it her all to keep her eyes open.

“I was looking forward so much to having fun with Seiji-kin this weekend...!”

“Well yeah, of course you’d look forward to it... I guess you can go on a trip with tax money.” [2]

“... Hah!? I’m not asleep, not at all!”

“Not listening. Rather, with that type of reaction, you’re definitely falling asleep.”

I paused the DVD playback.

“What’s wrong?” She asked.

“I’m a little bit tired. Do you mind if I take a nap?”

“If that’s the case, then of course it’s fine. Yes, come over here.”  
Spreading out her arms, Hriragi-chan gave me permission to come closer. Whenever Hriragi-chan shows her maternal nature, I always end up wanting to be spoiled by her...

But no, it isn’t that at all.

Rather, I’m not sleepy at all. If I sleep now, then Hriragi-chan, who lost the need to do anything, would fall asleep. Or at least, that’s the plan.

If I don’t do this, it seemed like she would continue to say “No, I’m not sleepy.” Despite the fact that she’s tired from work, and is forcing herself to stay awake.

“Today, it’s fine...”

“Hmm? That’s unusual?”

“I can sit on the sofa and sleep.”

“But if you do that, your body will become sore, right?” Pulling out a blanket, Hiiragi-chan spread it out on top of her lap. “Come on. Over here. Come.”

Ton ton, she patted her thighs.

I-if I give in here, then Hiiragi-chan won't be able to sleep...! That's what I think, but the level of spoiling is too high, and I'm not strong enough to go against it...!

“But, if I do that, then you won't be able to move, right?”

“Mufufu... it's fine as long as I get to look at Seiji-kin's sleeping face.”

When will she start calling me Seiji-kun again, I wonder.

“Haruka-san, if you're tired, you don't need to force yourself to watch the DVD...”

“It's not like I'm forcing myself to, though?”

In the end, I didn't win against Hiiragi-chan's temptation, and borrowed her lap. Since it was hard for me to move away from her, she ended up coming in with a kiss. Pat pat. Pat pat. She petted me as if I was a pet cat. It felt so nice that by the time I noticed, I ended up falling asleep.

When I woke up, Hiiragi-chan's movements had also stopped, her eyes closed and looking down. The plan was half a failure, and half a success.

Suu suu, the peaceful sound of her sleeping breath could be heard. In order to not wake her up, I carefully sat up from her lap, and slowly lay her down on her side.

“Thank you for your hard work, Sensei.”

From around her hip, a little bit of her panties could be seen.

“!!?”

I move the blanket to cover that up, so that it was okay to look at her. Whether it is because she's just unaware, or whether it is on purpose... sometimes things like this happens, and it's a little troubling...

The fact that she was looking forward to being with me honestly makes me happy. However, even if she wants to have fun, if she's tired then she's just tired. Sometimes, it's fine to have days like this.

The room seemed to be cleaned pretty nicely, so there was nothing for me to do there. It was now around 5 in the afternoon, and the outside had just begun to darken.

“Ah, that's right. Laundry...”

If it's dry I should bring it in and if needed, I can fold it too. As such, I head out onto the veranda from the bedroom. There, whether it was the clothes that I saw a lot at school, or her clothes that she wore outside of work, they were all hung on hangers drying. It was all dry, so I brought in what I could, but then stopped my hands at the leftover clothing.

What was left, was her underwear.

“...”

I-is it really alright for me to bring this in...? Rather, is it really alright for me to be seeing this??

I swallowed a bit of saliva.

“N-n-n-normally, it's a t-top and b-bottom as a set right...?”

There was underwear which I had seen once before, and others that I had never seen before. Half of it is just strings... H-Hiiragi-chan, you wear erotic things like this...

... I swallowed my saliva again. This is bad. My eyes are throbbing. Maybe because of all the color, my eyesight is shaking. That's right, this feeling, it's like I entered the R-18 section of the video rental shop for the first time...! The strong stimulation from the information being drawn in through my sight...

The ones that are being worn, are many times more erotic than ones that you just see. However, in its state of being dried out in the open, feeling of life seems to be mixed in, as such...

I can't help but stare.

This... I need to bring it in, and fold it...!? Panties are safe. I can somehow fold those correctly. However, as a man, it is a completely unknown existence—the bra, how do I fold that!?

If I fold all the other laundry, and just leave the bras like that, it seems kind of weird.

“Hmmm? Seiji-kun, you didn't fold the bras... Ah, maybe you felt embarrassed? For a guy, it would be embarrassing to fold a bra after all. So cute, Seiji-kun.”

The thought of Hiiragi-chan grinning while teasing me like that came to mind. The same thing would happen if I were to leave all the underwear unfolded.

“You didn't bring any of the underwear in... Ah. I see, I see. It's embarrassing, right? Even if it's your girlfriend's, you were embarrassed... So cute, Seiji-kun.”

She would definitely be grinning while saying that... Still, it would be tedious to return all the stuff that I had already brought in.

“Ugh... What should I do...?”

“You’re quite enthusiastic, Seiji-kun.”

Hearing a voice from behind me, I jumped up.

“Uwaaaah!?”

“Staring so hard at my underwear... I bet you were thinking something perverted, right?” Hiiragi-chan grabbed me from behind and started playing with my cheeks.

As I took a sidelong glance, she was grinning as expected.

“I wasn’t thinking anything like that!”

Well, even if I say that, it isn’t very convincing.

“You’re at that age, right? It’s okay, it’s okay, Sensei doesn’t mind at all ♪”

“You’re misunderstanding. I was just thinking about taking it in, and if I bring it in, how I would fold it... Rather, when did you start watching?”

“From when you had walked out onto the veranda.”

“That’s basically from the start! Can’t you call out next time!?”

“I mean, I was wondering what you were doing. Wondering whether you wanted my panties or something...”

“... I-I don’t want it.”

Hmmmm? While grinning, Hiiragi-chan took peeked over at my face, “You didn’t say that very strongly? I guess you didn’t really want to deny it?”

“I don’t want it.”

Hiiragi-chan softly spoke into my ear, “If you want it, I’ll give you one ♡”

“... I-I’m saying that I don’t need it!”

“Just now, you hesitated, right? Do you want it?” She poked me with a finger, and told me that my face was red, while taking a peek again at my face, “If you were going to get just a glimpse of my underwear, which one would you want me to wear?”

“This one.”

“As expected, it’s this one! Then you want this one!”

“T-t-that’s not true! I don’t really like playing around in such perverted ways.”

“Didn’t you answer immediately? The question of which panties are the best. Even if you respond like that, it’s not very convincing, you know?”

“Ha-Haruka-san, you perveeeeert.”

Uwaaan, I struggle to get off the veranda, but Hiiragi-chan didn’t let go with her arms at all.

“Ahahaha, Seiji-kun, you’re so cute~”

That day, I continued to be teased in this way. Though, as a souvenir, I was given the panties to bring back as I was leaving.

“I don’t need it.” I said, as I threw it back.

“Mou, Seiji-kun, you’re so easily embarrassed~” Hiiragi-chan narrowed her lips.

In some strange ways, Hiiragi-chan can become completely shameless, and sometimes, she would become a woman who I had no way of handling at all.

## *Chapter 37 Love and Diet*

◆Hiragi Haruka ◆

The last time I did this, when was it...? Since last time was during spring break, it's already been at least two months. I just got out of the bath, so maybe if I try it now it'll be okay.

“Funyaaaaaaaaaaaaa!? I got fattteeeeerrrrr!?”

The number written at the bottom of the scale turned into such a large one! As far as I can remember, I've ranked up almost 5 times!!

“Why...?”

My two arms—Puni~n.

My thighs—Funi, funi.

Stomach—Funinini.

“Fuguu... egu... fueeh...”

Putting both of my hands on the floor, I made the pose of despair. [1]  
I've become fat...! I can't make any excuses...

When was the last time I exercised?

Ah. This is bad, it's been so long that I can't remember. Doing work, eating meals, drinking a bit of alcohol and then going to sleep—the next day starts with work again. Over the weekends, I flirt all day with Seiji-kun... Then, it repeats again.

It's such a nice life! But, my weight is increasing...!

“Happiness and weight, they're weirdly correlated in a way ♪”



Wait, this isn't the time to be making excuuuuses! I have to somehow get out of this spiral of getting fatter!

"Hmm? But if it's Seiji-kun, I think he would say something like, *"If you got a little chubbier, you'll be even cuter. I love you"*, or something like that! Probably!!"

Personally, getting fat would be a bad thing, but to Seiji-kun, it might actually become a plus.

"Niheheh..."

Which means, the pluses and minuses all cancel out.

"... Sensei, did you put on weight recently?"

The next day during lunch. Inside the home economics room, with the gathering of four people eating lunch together, Sana-chan said something like that to me.

Seiji-kun gave a sidelong glance at me. Follow up, Seiji-kun. *"If you just get a little bit fatter, Sensei gets even cuter ♡"*. That's all you have to say.

"..."

He ignored it!?

Busutto, Sana-chan stabbed her finger into my side without mercy.

"Wah. It feels quite soft..."

"Stop it. I-I haven't gotten fatter... This... If I got fatter, I wouldn't be able to enter my house. As such, it must be due estimation errors."

Fuun, Sana-chan snorted as Ii-san from across the table started to stare at me.

“... Your face, especially the lines around your jaw seem to have become less apparent. Also, your face as gotten a little rounder.”

“Guuu... It’s just happiness fat. It’s because I’m too happy, so I got a little fatter.”

Right, Seiji-kun? I sent a smile his way, and then, Seiji-kun lifted his face as if making up his mind.

“Yeah. Me too, I had kind of thought that it might not be the case, but, I need to say it straight. Sensei, you put on some weight, didn’t you?”

“Gufuu...”

So straightforward, and said with a serious face, the damage was piled onto me three times in a row...

“But, just a little bit of fat is going to be...”

“Sensei, that, you’re just admitting that you’ve become fatter if you say that, you know? You’re embarrassed so you’re trying to cover it up with your own explanation, right?”

“Don’t say that...”

As I was looking down, Seiji-kun agreed with it. It seems like even he wasn’t going to follow up on this.

“This is common among working people, but you’re not exercising enough. That probably isn’t good. If you leave it alone, you’ll end up having more and more of a selfish body.”

Well, I guess it can’t be helped. I’ll have to go on a diet. I never continue it for very long though, and if I stop I end up rebounding so I don’t like it.

“By the way, li-san, Sana-chan, do either of you guys do anything? Like diets?”

The two of them looked at each other and then shook their heads.

“Sana is the type that doesn’t get fat.”

“... Same here.”

I’m wanting to give someone my body’s constitution more and more...!

“I’ll do it! Just you guys watch!”

Finally snapping, I exited the home economics room. Even if I say that though, I don’t have the time to spend on dieting. Even if I want to go running in the evenings, I’m not good at it... Over the weekends, I want to spend my lovey-dovey time with Seiji-kun...

Ah.

Maybe the scale at my house is actually just broken...!?

I go to the school infirmary, close the curtain and lock the door. Becoming stark naked, I lightly step onto the scale.

...

“Funyaaaaaaaaa!? As expected, I got fatter, moreover, I ranked up one more than yesterday!?”

A-at this rate... I’ll end up hated by Seiji-kun...

*“A fat Haruka-san, it’s a little... There’s a limit to everything should I say...”*

Noooooooooooooooooooo!

F-first, instead of commuting using a car, I should use a bike...!

With this, I'll at least get some exercise, and in a blink of an eye, my weight will drop, *"Haruka-san, you've become so slim. Beautiful! I love you!"* Seiji-kun will look at me with such heart filled eyes. Probably!

... After waiting in anticipation for a whole month, my weight remained the same...

Diet, I underestimated you...

After returning home on my bike, a call came from Seiji-kun.

*"I'm going out walking today, from around 9. Do you want to come, Haruka-san?"*

"Yeah! Ah, but, is it okay? For us to be together..."

*"I'll be wearing a hat, and it'll be dark. It'll probably be alright."*

Did Seiji-kun also start a diet...? Well, I guess it's fine. After making a simple meal and some preparations, then Seiji-kun came.

"Meeting on a weekday, this is like the first time. It somehow feels really exciting ♪"

I tried grasping for his hand, and was busy getting excited all on my own, but my hand was shaken off at once.

"Haruka-san, walking, is different from a stroll."

"I... It's different?"

"It isn't some kind of romantic stroll. It's walking with effort. Swinging your arms as you walk, all with the intention to race."

"The enjoyment of it has completely disappeared!?"

Like this, under Seiji-kun's instruction, our night time walking began. At the beginning, just walking took everything I had, but after getting used to it, I gained the leisure to begin a conversation.

"As expected, you don't like it when I get fat?"

"It isn't a question of what I think, though, but rather what the person herself thinks, right? Getting fat, don't you not like that?"

"I don't like it."

"Then, let's work hard?"

"Ah, yeah."

Uuuuu... He was strict until now, but really, it was just Seiji-kun being a tsundere...

Uuuu... I love it. I'll just secretly bring my hand—Au, I was rejected once again... So sad...

"At the current moment, there's no time to be flirting, right?"

"Yeah..."

Mou, I don't even know who the teacher is at this point.

"Still, Seiji-kun is also on a diet. That's unexpected."

"No, well, that is... Rather than it being for me..."

Hmm? Somehow, it seems to be hard for him to say it.

"More than putting in the effort all by yourself, if we do it together, wouldn't you have more motivation, or at least, that's what I thought."

Does that mean, it was... for me—?

The way to swing my arms, and the way in which I should walk, even Seiji-kun was quite detailed. He's not even part of an athletic club. Now that I think about it, being this knowledgeable on walking is something that is unnatural.

He taught me how to walk efficiently. It seems like he did some research about it. Seiji-kun is in good shape and doesn't need a diet after all.

Which means, he did it for me. At a late time like this, even though he doesn't need to be on a diet, he accompanies me on mine. He would probably want to watch TV. He would probably want to play games.

"Seiji-kun?"

"What is it?"

"I like you."

"Yeah. Me too."

"I love you."

He'll refuse me if I try to grab his hand, so I hug him instead. It just happened to be under a streetlight. It was like a spotlight.

"C-come on—now's the time for walking."

"Wrong, it's the time for flirting!"

"No, you're wron—"

"Don't stop my feelings of *love*!"

"Those words somehow seem like lyrics to a song."

Seiji-kun, who had given up had, relented a little bit and gave a hug back. Of course, I also hugged him back. Then, we kissed. It was still

Tuesday, and the day before yesterday, we had met up flirted and kissed. However, no matter how many kisses I have with Seiji-kun, I still can't get enough.

"I wish I could lose weight based on the number of kisses we have..."

"If it's like that, it would be gone in an instant, right?"

"That's true."

We laughed together, and then had another long kiss. It was as if we had forgotten the time, the place, and even what we were doing at the moment.

Once we were heading back, it became okay for us to hold hands, so we ended up walking back like that. The calls every night was replaced by walking, and things repeated like what happened tonight.

As a result, adding my restraint when it comes to dinner and drinking, my weight returned much quicker than I thought it would. I reported the results during one of our walks.

"Oh? Really? That's great, congratulations."

"It's the power of love, Seiji-kun! Love Is Power!"

"Why the English? If you really were able to become skinnier like that, no one would need to suffer."

He said such a disheartening thing. However, I still believe that it was the power of love.

"The power of love is infinite."

"You're saying something so embarrassing. Stop."

Seiji-kun said that while being embarrassed. Unable to hold back my love for him, I lock my hands with him. From today, it doesn't seem like I'll need to worry about swinging my arms as I go.

"Seiji-kun, I love you."

"Yeah, me too, Sensei."

Again, he does it, calling me Sensei. However, recently, I've been thinking that it's a way for him to hide his embarrassment. He really is growing to become even more precious to me.



## *Chapter 38 Magical Power*

Pon, pakon.

“I’m starting!”

“Yes, please!”

Pon, pakon.

On the other side of the fence, the people in the girl’s tennis club were swinging their rackets back and forth.

It was after school.

Sana had ended up suffering a crushing defeat at the hands of a math quiz, so she was forced to stay and take supplementary classes. I was alone on the way home. When I tried to take a slightly different path home, I found the tennis courts, and just happened to end up watching the tennis club’s practice.

The prelims for a major competition seems to be coming up in a month, so practice was starting to get a little bit harder. It wasn’t that I particularly liked tennis, nor was there a girl on the court that I knew.

Tatatata, pakon.

—Hirari.

... It’s too curious.

Chirarizumu standard equipment—the official name of it would be skorts—it had completely monopolized my vision. [1]

Normally, they would be practicing in their gym uniform or the club jersey, but because the tournament was close, they decided to practice in their uniform.

It's fine to be watching, but I just can't help but be interested...

Everyone was going at practice so seriously while I, on the other hand, was being completely unscrupulous.

If I stare too much, I'll be treated like a pervert, so I end up walking while taking short sideways glances at the court.

"?"

Suddenly feeling a gaze on me, I turn around.

However, no one was there.

That's weird... I felt something though.

That was strange, I thought, as I headed home, and reluctantly walked away from the tennis court.

It happened on the Saturday of that week.

In order to spend time with Hiiragi-chan, I went to her house.

"Seiji-kun, welcome!"

When I opened the door, she welcomed me. At that time, I noticed something different from normal.

"What is it?"

"Eh. Aah, no, it's nothing."

Normally, Hiiragi-chan would wear jerseys or pants indoors. However, today, she was wearing a skirt.... Moreover, it was quite

short. It was white, and of course, her legs were also white and dazzling.

“Haruka-san, your legs are quite pretty.”

“Is that so? I don’t really think so, but thank you.”

Hiiragi-chan smiled happily.

Just as she was prompting me to come in, her skirt ended up spreading out like flower petals. Bu!?

Just now, I saw it. Panicking a little bit, Hiiragi-chan pulled down on the hem of her skirt. Then she took a sidelong glance at me.

“N-no. I didn’t see. I didn’t see anything.”

“Are you sure?”

It wasn’t that she hadn’t worn a skirt on one of our dates before. It was just that, the length today was extremely short.

“Today, it’s really short, your skirt that is.”

“This type of thing, don’t you like it?”

“If I had to answer, then I guess so...”

Hiiragi-chan lightly jumped up and down multiple times. Fewah, fuwah, fuwah. Stop, those movements! It’s too eye catching!

“Earlier, you kept on looking at the tennis club girls, right?”

“Ugeh. That gaze, it was you, Sensei...?”

“It’s not Sensei, but Haruka-san, right? Seiji-kun, you like short skirts right?”

That's not exactly the case. If that is part of your fashion sense, then I don't think there is any reason to not wear one. However, to say that equals like, is a little bit of a rough estimation.

"Ah. Did you perhaps believe, that I was watching the tennis club girls practice because I like short skirts?"

"Eh, am I wrong?"

Pyon pyon, as Hiiragi-chan hopped around, the skirt ended up flipping upwards. This shamelessness is banned! That's what I thought, but I didn't put it into words. Going to the living room, she brought out coffee like usual. After taking a drink, I was going to talk to Hiiragi-chan who would be sitting next to me. —but, hmm? She's sitting across from me today?

... It's so short that I can almost see it. Refocusing myself, I clear my throat.

"Haruka-san. I wasn't watching the tennis club girls practicing because I liked miniskirts."

"Then, Seiji-kun, why exactly was it that you were staring so diligently? You were getting funny looks from the girls sitting on the side of the court, you know?"

"Say something like that earlier!"

"Well, I was looking from the preparation room with binoculars."

So far. Rather, why did you have binoculars? So prepared.

"Anyways, I was just thinking... that everyone was working and practicing so hard..."

I tried saying something like that first.

"Liar. You were staring for a full 30 minutes!"

I was found out so easily.

“Do you want to see girls in their youth? Do you want to see their legs? Do you want to see miniskirts? Do you want to see their panties? Make up your mind and choose one!”

Somehow, she seems mad!?

“Haruka-san, in the first place, the uniforms that the tennis club girls were wearing are considered okay to look, so even if I want to see their underwear, I can’t.”

“Suspicious.”

She stared me down.

“Does that mean, you wanted to see something that would be considered okay?”

I was wondering how I could explain chirarizumu to another woman, so that she could be convinced of its magical power.

If I leave it like this, Hiiragi-chan would continue with her misunderstanding.

Coming this far, I have no choice but to explain it.

“Something that’s on the border of being visible and not, you can’t help but stare at something like that.”

“Fumu?”

It seems that she still didn’t quite get it.

“For a while now, your gaze has continued to look downward, is it because of that?”

“Sorrrry. My eyes just keep getting drawn to it.”

Hiiragi-chan shook her head.

“No. It’s okay. I just thought that you seemed to be so drawn to it.”

“I might be able to see it, so I end up looking.... It’s like the relationship between a cat and a cat toy.”

Even to me, it was a questionable example...

“Aaah! So that’s what it was!”

“That lets you understand it!?”

“Anyways, it wasn’t that you wanted to see the underwear of the tennis club girls, right Seiji-kun?”

“Yeah. That’s right.”

It really is a huge mystery, the power of chirarizumu. Hiiragi-chan’s skirt fluttered a bit as she flattened it down.

“Then something like this is good?”

“It’s completely in view! That shamelessness is banned!!”

“Ehh? Wah!? I-I didn’t mean to do that...”

It seems what just happened was an accident. Holding down the hem of her skirt, Hiiragi-chan looked downwards.

“S-sorry. I was trying to make it so that you couldn’t see it. I-I didn’t intend to let you see...”

The previous times when she showed me her panties, she was never this embarrassed. Most likely, it was safe if she let me see consciously, but if it was an accident, then it’s no good. She would get embarrassed if it was like that.

“Ah, no... Umm... Thank you very much.”

“Why are you thanking me?”

I gave Hiiragi-chan a weird look. Hmmm? The conversation isn't meshing at all?

“Haruka-san, you weren't playing at trying to give a glimpse of your panties?”

She was jumping so much, and her skirt was fluttering about everywhere.

“I-I wasn't! I thought that Seiji-kun liked miniskirts, that's why I wore it! D-don't misunderstand! It wasn't that I wanted you to seem my panties!”

Saying a line that a tsundere would say, Hiiragi-chan pouted and faced away. She then sat on her knees. I can still see it a little bit though!! If you don't want to let me see then you should be more aware of your positioning and posture!

“Seiji-kun? Don't just sit there silently. Say something.... Are you really that intere— ah.”

Noticing my eyesight, Hiiragi-chan's face turned red as she changed how she sat.

“M-mou, I'm going to go change.”

She walked towards her bedroom.

So scary... the magical power of chirarizumu...

## *Chapter 39 Fortune-telling*

“The compatibility between the two of you is...”

Gokurin, Sana swallowed her saliva.

“... 76%”

Kanata lightly informed us while turning the cell phone screen towards us.

On a somewhat suspicious looking fortune-telling site, and in some dubious font, the numbers for 76% were written there.

“Muuu...!? 76...? Is it better to be happy, or is it better to be sad. I really don’t know...”

During lunch break, the conversation topic went into fortune-telling, when Sana started it off by mentioning that there was a recently popular site for it.

“What happens if you switch the order of the people?”

“... Switching it, it’s 86%.”

It seems that changing the order would also cause the values to change.

“As friends, being around those values should be just right. Right? Being able to say what needs to be said to each other, something like that.”

Hiiragi-chan, in teacher mode, smiled as she watched over Sana and Kanata. What was just rated, was the compatibility between Sana and Kanata. For the fortune-telling, all that’s needed is to enter the



number of strokes in your name and birthday for both you and your partner. Then, the compatibility would be shown.

“Are you really that interested in this? Compatibility.... Or rather, fortune-telling.”

“Even you though, Nii-san. Before you leave home, you always make sure to check your horoscope fortune for the day.”

“That’s just because the show happens to go into the fortune-telling corner when I’m just about to leave. It’s not because I’m interested.”

I wonder if Hiiragi-chan also likes things like this. When I glanced at her, our eyes met, and she smiled. Even now, when she smiles like that in her teacher mode, my heart ends up skipping a beat...

Her smile just seems to be a different type of smile.

“Sensei, are you also interested?”

As I turned to conversation to her, Hiiragi-chan tilted her head in thought.

“I wonder. If it’s whether I’m interested or not, then yes, I’m interested. But, same with the morning fortune, if it’s good, then I’ll believe in it, if it’s bad, then I won’t. That’s the type of person I am.”

Oooh... I haven’t seen this in a while, an adult Hiiragi-chan.

“T-then... N-nii-san, how many is it?”

Hiiragi-chan also reacted to that.

“How many, as in?”

“The number of strokes.”

How many is it? After doing a bit of calculating in my head, it turns out it is 37.

“... Sana. You aren’t planning on doing a compatibility check with me are you?”

“————I-I’m won’t! Just because I know your birthday, i-i-it d- doesn’t mean I’m going to do the fortune-telling!”

“I suggest you don’t, it’s not like we have bad compatibility.”

“I-I said that I wasn’t going to do it! Nii-san, you, Super Self-Conscious Man.”

She really created a weird hero name there.

“... Seiji-kun, the number of strokes, how many?”

Kanata also asked me. Hiiragi-chan also seemed to want to know, as she was strongly nodding her head.

“It’s 37.”

Batto, Sana started entering something into her phone.

“And you’re going to do it anyways?”

“I-it’s not that! Nii-san, you, Super Self-Conscious Man. I-it’s a different person...”

Staring at her phone Sana muttered something like, “Ah.... 100%...”

Pishi, Hiiragi-chan froze. Niheheh, Sana laughed to herself. She was in a good mood the whole rest of the day.

“By the way, Sensei, doesn’t know your birthday, Seiji-kun. It’s already been two months since we’ve started dating though.”

That evening, after work was done for her, a call from Hiiragi-chan came.

“Haruka-san, you also want to do some fortune-telling?”

“I want to... I don’t want to... but I can’t help but be interested...”

I felt the same way. It would be great if a nice result came out of it, but if, on the off chance, a bad result were to show up, it would come as a great shock.

“Me too, I don’t know Haruka-san’s birthday.”

“Mine is December 2nd.”

“Eh? Me too.”

“No way? Really!? Our birthdays are the same, that’s so romantic!”

“Let’s celebrate together.”

“Yeah ♪ Yeah ♪”

“That means, this year, you’ll be 25?”

“Wrong. This year is 24. I’m currently 23.”

Hmm. That means, I made an awkward mistake there. Well, this year turning 24, and currently 24, there isn’t that much of a difference. If I actually say that though, she’ll probably get mad, so I won’t. I should probably stop any idea of attempting the fortune-telling though. If the result is bad, Hiiragi-chan would probably end up feeling down.

“If a bad result comes out of fortune-telling—”

“It’s okay. Completely believing in fortune-telling, I’m not a child.”

I see. I tend to forget, but Hiiragi-chan is still an adult. Ever since I was a student, similar things have happened, so I would assume that she would also have abundant experience. There, the conversation ended, and the next day, the first class in the morning was world history. Hiiragi-chan came in with an unenergetic expression, causing the class to whisper to each other.

“Hiiragi-chan’s ghost?”

“No, it has to be a doppelganger, right?”

“Twin sister?”

“A shadow clone, the cloned one?”

Everyone had some sort of misunderstanding by how haggard she looked.

“.....Okay.... Then..... let’s start class....”

Her voice was so quiet. She dropped her shoulders and started reading from the textbook.

“... Like this, Jeanne d’Arc and the French army were able to free the town of Orleans from the English army that surrounded it. It could be said that the battle was won through fortune-telling.”

That’s definitely not true! She definitely did the fortune-telling. Moreover, the result was probably really bad. Even though she had said with a smug feel that she wasn’t a kid that would take fortune-telling at face value.

Isn’t she feeling down from taking it at face value? It didn’t go like how she said it at all.

“—It could be said that the England army’s fortune-telling results, or that’s what Sensei believes from my point of view.”

Don’t put in any ideas with no proof. Please teach world history properly, Sensei. You’ve been influenced by fortune-telling and you’re now talking about unnecessary things. Haaah, Hiiragi-chan made a big sigh. She’s believing too much in fortune-telling, it’s almost like she got hooked by a conman taking away her money...

Where did your resolution from yesterday go? If she's feeling so depressed, it was probably a pretty bad result. I pulled out my cell phone and secretly accessed the fortune-telling site. I entered our birthdays and stroke counts, and hit the button to start the fortune-telling. After a short amount of time, the screen changed.

[Compatibility 0.6%]

So low!? It was to the point where it was close enough to call it zero. There was a comment written below it.

[In your previous life, you were archenemies.]

This is the worst.

Yeah... I guess, this is a little depressing...

If Hiiragi-chan had made a mistake while entering the information, and if the correct information would give a compatibility of 100% then that would be a big win! I was hoping for something like that, but reality was not that sweet.

"Hiiragi Haruka", I'm pretty sure my stroke count was actually correct.

My stroke count as well, I'm pretty sure... Hmm? While counting, I try writing it down in my notebook. Hmm? The stroke count for "Sanada Seiji" isn't 37. It's 36.

I told Hiiragi-chan, who had just passed by, that she had just dropped something.

"Sensei, you just dropped something earlier?"

".... Eh, aah, yeah..."

What I dropped was just like before, a letter camouflaged as an eraser. Normally, she would quickly move to her desk to check its

contents, however she didn't seem that energetic today and dragged her feet like a ghost back to the teacher's desk. I could tell that Hiiragi-chan was secretly doing something with her hands.

"...!?"

It seemed that she read it.

"S-sensei seemed to have forgotten some teaching materials, so I'm going to the prep room to get them."

Emphasizing the preparation room, she gave me a wink for a moment.

"P-please be quiet, okay?"

Saying that, Hiiragi-chan started running down the hall. Seems like she was going to try it again. Pretending to go to the bathroom, I also left the classroom. Lightly jogging to the preparation room, I saw Hiiragi-chan grasping her cellphone. I still hadn't entered the correct values, and determined whether or not I needed to comfort her or not.

That's why, I thought that it would be better if I did it myself. But seeing Hiiragi-chan's expression, it seems to have been a success.

"Seiji-kun...!"

With a tearful expression, she faced the cell phone screen towards me.

[Compatibility 120%]

I breathed a sigh of relief.

"That's good. Today, you were depressed because the fortune-telling results were bad, right? Even though you said that you weren't a child who would take it at face value."

“T-that’s wrong... It was just that something bad happened. M-more than that, look. Look at this!”

Her index finger was pointing at the comment.

[Your fated partner.]

“Fated partner, huh...?”

“W-what? I-isn’t that good? Fated partner. Or, Seiji-kun, are you dissatisfied?”

Slowly, slowly, Hiiragi-chan continued to approach me. The way in which she was closing in, I was pretty sure I knew what she was expecting.

“It’s not that I’m dissatisfied. I’m perfectly happy with it.”

“That’s great!”

Slowly bringing her face closer, she came in for a kiss.

“It’s still class time.”

“It’s fine. It’s just once.”

Despite saying that, I was used to her repeating these two or three more times. Describing it as destiny, makes it sound a little cheap. Moreover, cellphone fortune-telling feels quite suspicious.

“For me, Seiji-kun is my fated partner. It would be great if for Seiji-kun, that person was me...”

Ah, I see. Switching the order of entering the values, this time we’ll do a fortune-telling from my point of view. As I tried it from my point of view, Hiiragi-chan asked me how it was as she peeked at my screen with an embarrassed expression.

[Compatibility 120%. Your fated partner.]

Yeah. This is good. I guess it's alright to believe in it a bit more.

"A big win!"

Eheheh, Hირagi-chan made a peace sign with her normal smile.



## ***Chapter 40 After School in the Tea Ceremony Room***

[Today after school, come to the tea ceremony room ♪]

That was written on a note that Hiiragi-chan had given me during world history class. Speaking of the tea ceremony room, wasn't that the room of the tea ceremony club that was just shut down? That's why it should be an unopened room right now. What was she planning on doing there...?

It just so happened that the home economics club didn't have any activities after school, so there wasn't anything I needed to do. While carefully watching my surroundings, I head to the back of the school grounds towards a single flat building. As I headed inside, Hiiragi-chan greeted me at the entrance.

"Ah, welcome."

"Welcome? More importantly, why is this place open?"

"How did I do it? Isn't it obvious? I used a duplicate key that I made."

"Don't make a duplicate key. You never know what's going to happen if someone finds out."

"Mou, you're so serious as usual, Seiji-kun."

Over here, over here, I was urged on to sit on the cushion. This Japanese style room used to be used by a club. As such, there was still some left over graffiti from former club members.

"Just wait for a bit, okay? The tea will be prepared soon."

"What?"

It's been a while, she said as Hiiragi-chan used the tools that he had just washed to prepare the tea.

"That tea, is it matcha?"

"It's just as you see it."

She was using a traditional tea set.

Moreover, she seemed very familiar with using it.

"Normally, we use stuff like the gas stove, or the water boiler to make tea, so I was just thinking that doing something like this would be fine every once in a while."

"If you're fine with it, then I guess it's okay..."

Hiiragi-chan was currently wearing casual clothing so it didn't exactly feel right, even if she was sitting in seiza and making the tea with practiced movements. However, if I imagine Hiiragi-chan in more traditional Japanese clothing.

... It's amazing. It feels complete.

"Here, go ahead."

She said as she served me a cup of tea.

"Ah, ummm, that's quite some skill..."

"Ahaha. You should only say that after you've finished drinking it. I don't think you would come up with some normal response."

"I-is that so?"

"There's no need to hold back, you know? Manners and such are quite a dull after all, right?"

Since that was the case, I decided to start drinking freely. Yeah. It's bitter, as expected.

"Something to go along with the tea. Here."

What Hiiragi-chan passed out next was a few small donuts in a bag.

"Tea and donuts... that's really unbalanced."

"It's fine if it tastes good."

The Hiiragi-chan who straightened her back as she sat in a seiza somehow looked very proper. Oh yeah, I know a lot about how Hiiragi Haruka is as a teacher and my girlfriend, but I don't know much else about her.

"... Haruka-san?"

"Hmmm? What is it?"

With sugar stuck to her lips, Hiiragi-chan tilted her head. Mogu mogu, she was in the process of eating two or three donuts at once. It really looks like it tastes good when this person is eating it.

"———Ah! The tea ceremony room is open!"

A girl's voice came from outside, causing the two of us to react at the same time.

"It's true. That's unusual. Maybe someone forgot to lock it?"

This time it was a boy's voice.

"Let's go in?"

"Yeah."

The voices seemed to indicate two people. Most likely, it was a couple looking for a room where they could be alone together.

Showing an unusual amount of agility for her, Hiiragi-chan quickly cleaned up the tea that was served and the trash from the snacks as well.

Our shoes that the two of us had lined up at the entrance when we first came in would probably be a problem though. However, our shoes were already not in sight.

“Seiji-kun, over here.”

Pulling me by the arm, she dragged me into the next tea room.

“This is great! It’s the best place! Close the door, lock it.”

At the sound of the male’s deep voice, the entrance was then locked with a clicking sound.

“Uuuuu! Even though I had taken the risk to make a duplicate key... they’re now barging in like this!”

Inflating her cheeks, Hiiragi-chan was pouting angrily.

I couldn’t decide who was in the wrong. Whether it was the one who made the duplicate key, or the one that ended up interrupting our time alone together. As such, I ended up staying quiet.

“Hmm? Did you hear a voice from over there just now?”

“Hey hey, stop that.”

“No, I didn’t mean to make it sound like ghosts. I was just thinking that there might have been someone in here before us.”

An awkward silence. After that, the sound of footsteps on tatami could be heard.

““—!?””

The two of us panicked as we jumped into a small closet. There was the sound of the sliding door opening, after which, the couple could be heard interacting with each other.

“There’s no one there.”

“Then, I guess it was just my imagination.”

Hiiragi-chan and I, with hearts pounding fast, both made a sigh of relief at the same time.

“HmMMM? The key...? There’s no key...!”

“What is it?”

“Seiji-kun, do you know where the key to the room is?”

“No, I—”

The answer came out at the same time that I was going to reply.

“This... Isn’t this the key to this place? Lucky! Seems like someone dropped it.”

Opening the closet door just a little bit, a girl who seemed to be in her third year was holding a key. It was undoubtedly the key that Hiiragi-chan had been holding earlier, the keys to the tea ceremony room.

“It’s so frustrating...! After I had finally thought this out, and discovered a spot for us to flirt...! I even prepared the key and the snack, I had perfect preparations...!”

“Shh—!”

I tried to calm down Hiiragi-chan, who was seething with rage.

As I patted her on the head, the sound of kissing could be heard. It wasn't from the two of us, but the couple that was inside the tea room.

Wahwahwah. It was a fairly intense kiss...

"S-seiji-kun, you can't look."

"W-why not?"

As we were secretly conversing between the two of us, the passion and intensity within the room increased.

"Fuu.... Nnnn....,"

T-this, it started so suddenly——! From behind me, my eyes were covered.

"A-anything more than this, mu—"

Ku. Hiiragi-chan...! Does she intend to keep me from seeing the more erotic parts of this...!?

"Y-you must be twenty years old to watch anything beyond this, okay...? Even if it's on DVD."

So strict!? It's on the level of being compared to drinking and smoking. [1] However, I could still hear the rustling of clothes and the sound of skin on skin contact.

"T-they're only in their third year of high school, and yet, and yet they're already doing stuff like this.... Eh, inside the skirt... Aauuuuu... W-wait..."

In a shy voice, Hiiragi-chan was commenting on the current situation. Aren't you completely interested in it yourself?

"Eeh—! Fueeeh... Doing something like that...!?"

What exactly was happening, I couldn't help but become excessively curious about it. More importantly, Sensei. Your chest is pressed up against me from behind. Once the sounds of heavy breathing and gasping came out, Hiiragi-chan began to turn faint.

"I-I can't... I can't watch anymore..."

Hiiragi-chan knocked out and lay on her side. Her eyes were spinning as she fell unconscious. How susceptible to this are you?

... Now. For me, I had only seen AV's and never seen anything like this in real life. Let's see...

Wait, they're clothes are already on!? Everything's already ended!? It's way faster than I thought it would be!! Is this really how things like this work, Senpai?!? Now, I could only watch the flirting third year couple.

After that, the couple left the tea room, and exited the tea ceremony building. And of course, the door was locked from the outside. Most likely, those two will once again use the duplicate key to come here again. What I was thinking seems to be the same as Hiiragi-chan.

"Sensei? It seems like it's alright now?"

Opening the closet door, I shook the shoulders of unconscious Hiiragi-chan.

"Nnn.... Uuuun... Huh? I fell asleep?"

"Well. A lot of things happened."

"I see. Sorry. I ended up falling asleep by myself. I also had a terrible dream... W-why did that happen... that... why did I see such a perverted dream....?"

Hiiragi-chan fidgeted around embarrassingly while putting her lap together. Ah, this person, she's passing off everything that just happened as a dream. Well, the sequence was enough to shock her into fainting, so let's leave it at that.

"After we clean up, let's go home together? I'll give you a ride ♪"

"Ah, yeah. Thanks."

In a good mood, Hiiragi-chan thrust the utensils and plates into the kitchen sink in order to wash them. Then she looked around for a trash can.

"Haruka-san, the trash can is by the shelf in the back."

"Ah, it's true. Thank you. ...? There's something in—F-funyaaaaaaah."

Hearing a scream like a cat, I quickly went over to where Hiiragi-chan was.

"What happened?"

"The trash can... In the trash can..."

Hiiragi-chan clung to me, as if she saw some kind of monster. Is there something inside? I peeked into the trash can that she was pointing at.

... There were a lot of tissues that seemed to have been used for something.

"Ah... Just now..."

"J-just nooow!? T-that means, it wasn't a dream...? T-this, this is a school, you know? It's even a tea ceremony room—they're also just high schoolers... s-so dirty—"



I supported her as she looked like she was just about to fall. Ah. This is bad. I accidentally touched her breasts. Once again, Hiiragi-chan's eyes spun as she fell unconscious. She is way too defenseless to this. How exactly was she brought up to make her become like this? Hiiragi-chan woke up after a little bit, and we left the room after opening the door for inside.

*Inside the car ride home.*

"Y-you know... t-that is still too early for us, okay? W-we have our own pace that we use to go about things, okay?"

She didn't say what she was talking about, but Hiiragi-chan's face was completely red through and through.

"But, we ended up making out during the school trip."

"T-th-that was! That was only done in the heat of the moment and due to the alcohol! I'm very sorry! Forget about it? I'm already repenting it... something like that, is normally out."

So, kisses are safe, but anything more than that is out.

"That's why. N-not while we're still just dating... only after marriage. That should be the proper order of things."

"It's fine if that's the case, but... Haruka-san, can you really hold yourself back?"

".....I-I can, okay?"

No matter how I think about it, I'm still curious.

"What's with that hesitation. Ah, maybe...?"

"T-th-that's wrong! I-I wasn't thinking about anything perverted!"

"I didn't say anything yet, though?"

“Seiji-kun, you bully~~!”

Poko poko, Hiiragi-chan began beating me with both her hands.

“Uwaaah!? Don’t let your hands leave the wheel.”

After twisting and turning two or three times, we were somehow able to go on without any accidents.

## ***Chapter 41 Goddess by the Poolside***

Half of June passed, and the physical education that was focused on land and ball sports was changed to swimming. The swimming classes at our school take place with both the girls and boys together, so it couldn't be helped that many of the males felt uncomfortable.

Yahoo! It's the girls in swimsuits! Or something like that did not occur within our class. When the girls arrived by the poolside, there was only a group of cold stares that looked back.

Except for one person.

"Hey, Fujimoto, you're staring too much. After this, the girls will end up calling you disgusting behind your back, you know?"

Fujimoto shook off the hand that I placed on his shoulder.

"I don't know what you were talking about earlier. But, I will say this, I am current, in this moment, truly living. It's just that."

"Why are you trying to act cool?"

"Be quiet, you swim trunks man."

"Aren't you the same? I understand how you feel, but can you do something about those bloodshot eyes of yours?"

"It's because of the pool."

"You haven't even gotten in the pool yet though?"

Still, I was curious about the girls in their swimsuits.

It's not like I had the intention of cheating, but I still couldn't help but have my eyes drawn to it.

No... High schoolers, it's the best...

Since I was already not an innocent high schooler on the inside, I couldn't help but look with perverted eyes. Then, the girls, who were listening to the teacher in charge and doing a light warm up, started some commotion.

"Ah, Sensei!" "Eh? You're going to take some more?" "Sensei is also joining in?"

From the direction of the changing room, Hiiragi-chan came out onto the poolside.

"I won't be getting in. Sensei doesn't know how to swim after all. Just observing."

Teheh, the laughing Hiiragi-chan had a hand camera in her hand.

Again!

That's not the stance of someone who was just here to observe!

"It's okay, it's okay, all the girls are quite cute! In the worst case, I can place mosaics on the face so you can feel relieved."

That became even more suspicious!

"Do your best, okay!"

Hiiragi-chan smiled at the guys—rather, she even waved at me.

The restlessness of all the guys ended up peaking.

"If Hiiragi-chan says that... Then we have to show our serious side."

"She came to take pictures of me, right...?"

"I can only use it once per year, but I'll use all of it here."

While trying to act naturally, everyone narrowed their eyes, and tried to show off their muscles with serious eyes as they became conscious of Hiiragi-chan. Still, sorry about that, but Hiiragi-chan's yell was for me probably.

"Sensei, your legs are so thin!" "They're so beautiful!" "It's also so pale!"

Hearing the girls complement Hiiragi-chan, all of the boys turned their eyes towards her.

"T-that's not true..."

Hiiragi-chan smiled humbly.

Since she was out on the poolside, it seems that she wasn't wearing her normal stockings and was barefooted.

Her skirt was knee length. However, she had rolled it up and tied it at the hem.

It revealed parts of her leg that would normally not be seen, with her white thighs peeking out.

"What is that... is that incarnation of femininity?"

"It has to be the fairy of the lake."

"No, a spirit that controls water."

"Is it just me that can see the halo of light around her?"

"It's even more erotic than a swimsuit..."

The clothes that you would normally see, being changed into a poolside version of it, made Hiiragi-chan even more attractive than usual.

A poolside Hiiragi-chan was also cute.

Man, thank you thank you. That person, is my girlfriend.

Ah, but still, there's no way that's the case, people began to say as an argument about the Hiiragi-chan began.

I tried to stop everyone

"That person is the goddess of the waterfront."

""""Aaaaah~""""

The boys, being convinced unanimously that that was the case, clapped their hands together as they bowed their heads down to her.

Stop it, stop praying to her!

However, as always, Hiiragi-chan was popular regardless of whether it was the boys or girls. After finishing warmups, everyone entered the pool. I wasn't great at ball sports, but I was pretty good at swimming, so I should be able to show off more than I did during soccer last time. Even I would like to show the person I like one or two good points about myself. It started with 25 meter crawl or breaststroke.

"His crawl is fast! Almost like a penguin!"

Hiiragi-chan voiced her praise in a really weird way. Fujimoto, who was waiting his turn by the poolside called out.

"Sanadaa, Sanadaa...!"

"What is it? Fuji—mo—to..."

Looking more closely at him, Fujimoto was leaning really far forward.

"Today, I might die."

"In a social way?"

Well... when the girls run around on the poolside, it really ends up shaking...

"Leave your seeds, the voice inside my head is telling me...!"

"That's just your instinct."

Well, what about me? I've already entered a bath with Hiiragi-chan. I've even stayed over at her place before. We've also slept in the same bed. It's not as if the appearance of some little girls in swimsuits would affect me, right? Things that move tend to draw your attention, that's something unavoidable as animals. If they were to run around the poolside, it ends up shaking everywhere, I can't help but focus on it... The poolside, is quite amazing....

Feeling someone's gaze on my, I notice Hiiragi-chan staring at me with a blank expression. Just a little earlier, she was busy yelling from the side, going "Kya~! Let's go! Just a little more! So fast!", with her tension reaching a maximum.

... her face now was completely dead of emotion.

Wait, Hiiragi-chan, it's not that.

Her eyes looked like she was looking at some kind of uncontrolled animal...

As I tried to pull Fujimoto back, he nodded understandingly.

"You too..."

"Don't lump us together."

Hiiragi-chan started walking over here like a ghost, with slow footsteps.

And then, her foot slipped.

"Funya!?"

While letting out a cute scream, she fell into the pool.

She said earlier that she didn't know how to swim... but it's shallow enough where you can stand, so it's probably alright.

Basha basha...

"Habu, obu—"

Basha basha basha basha basha basha basha basha basha.

"Ou, mau, habu—"

S-she's drowwwwnnnnnnnnggg!?

"Pl—plea—please—se abu—take this—"

Hiiragi-chan desperately threw something towards me, which I ended up catching.

It was her camera.

How important is this to you!?

I end up rugby passing the camera towards Fujimoto, and she quickly jumped into the pool even earlier than Komada, the physical education teacher. I swam with all my strength, captured the flailing Hiiragi-chan, and lay her down by the poolside.

"Sensei! Sensei, are you okay!?"

Hiiragi-chan still had her eyes closed.

More importantly, her underwear could be seen through her blouse... to the point where it was hard to look directly...



The roundness of her breasts... it's too erotic.

"Mouth to mouth... quickly... I'll die..."

Hmmm? Was that a voice...?

I glanced back.

Her eyes were slightly open?

"Mouth to mouth, hurry..."

I heard it again.

I glanced back.

She's definitely squinting at me!

Isn't she perfectly fine and conscious!

"Mouth to mouth..... A kiss..."

Her request became straightforward all of a sudden!?

"Hiiragi-senseeeeeei!"

Full of energy, Komada came running down the poolside.

This can't happen. I can't let any other male see the currently wet and see through Hiiragi-chan!

It's way to erotic!

It's quite terrifying!

Everyone will end up bending over and be unable to exit the pool!

"It seems like it's fine, so I'll be bringing her to the infirmary!"

Panicking, I carried the wet, see through, and erotic teacher in a princess carry and left the pool area while running.

Haaah, somehow I was able to avoid exposing Hiiragi-chan to everyone in such a state.

"Really, you should be more careful, Sensei."

"..."

Her eyes were still closed....

Checking to make sure that there was no one around, I kiss her on the cheek.

Instantly, her eyes opened.

"I'm sorry for worrying you. However, Seiji-kun, you were looking at the girls in their swimsuits with perverted eyes, right?"

Hiiragi-chan said while sulking.

No, that was... well, if Sensei came in a swimsuit, I probably would have always looked at you.""

"Really? Then, next time, I'll observe in a swimsuit... it can only be a school swimsuit though..."

That... might work.

"However, I think it's a little bit disappointing that the other guys will be able to see too."

"Ah, is that you wanting to monopolize it?"

"I can't deny that..."

Mufufu, Hiiragi-chan laughed happily.

"Then, I'll go buy a swimsuit... so let's go to the beach during the summer."

"Yeah."

I've been to the beach a lot of times with Sana in the past, but besides that, this would be my first time.

I guess I was able to make one of my summer plans early now.

"Also. Thanks for being the first one to save me. It was quite cool."

Raising her body, she gave me a kiss on the cheek.

"I'm glad that nothing happened... Can I let you down?"

"Just a little longer, can I stay like this?"

Saying while looking happy, my princess hugged me tighter and stuck closer to me.

Just like that, I carried Hiiragi-chan to the infirmary.

## *Chapter 42 The Robber Incident*

◆Hiragi Natsumi◆

\*Pin Pon\*

“Huh? She should be in her apartment because today is a Saturday”

\*Pin Pon\*\*Pin Pon\*\*Pin Pon\*\*Pin Po-on\*

I mashed the doorbell as much as possible. But, is this not the right room? This is the room “205”, it shouldn’t be wrong. I even said that I would come to play Saturday...

“Haru-cha~an? Your cute little sister has comeeee~”

I knocked on the door, too... No reaction... Muu. She’s not home. Even though I wanted to surprise her... Now then, let’s get inside with the key I got from mom. As I entered the bedroom, however, I heard something.

“Haruka-san, did you buy too many ingredients?”

A boy’s voice...? Is-is it her boyfriend’s?

“It’s okay. It’s an okonomiyaki party after all. It’s not good if it’s not enough, right?”

She said that she had no boyfriend when I asked her before...

\*gasa-gasa\* as the sound grocery bag and footstep echoed louder, it seemed that they went into the living room...?

It got quiet? What type of person is her boyfriend I wonder... I snuck a peek at the living room. The Haru-chan that I knew better than

anyone else was locking her arms around her boyfriend neck.  
Uwawawa. It's still before noon....

I'm so worried that I couldn't stop looking at them. I know I shouldn't look but, I'm so curious that I just can't move my eyes away.

\*gulp\*

"Nnn..."

Fugyaaaaaaaa!! Th-they started to kiiii~iising!? But, this is not a "mere" kiss. They are doing it fullyyyyyy ~ The-they have to be dating!

Uuuu... I don't want to see it as a family member. W-w-what should I do...? If they go any further than this, then... Despite that, my eyes continued to watch...

\*gulp\*

The boyfriend pulled himself from her.

"Wa- You wanted to make delicious okonomiyaki, right?"

"Yes. I wanted to...? But, I want to recharge my Seiji-kun's energy first"

She has that womanly face and all..... Even though she's was always a good girl in home or at school.

Ah! Then... He's a bad man who tricked Haru-chan? With her naive nature, that seems like it could happen. As far as I know, he's her first boyfriend too.

"What is this Seiji-kun's energy thingy. Moreover, this is not okonomiyaki party... It's just you and me, Sensei."

"Muu, don't call me Sensei, it's Haruka-san, right?"

When they changed places, I caught a glimpse of his face.

As I thought what is his face before, it was just a normal, handsome face. Then it's good. His face looks young. Huh? But, doesn't he looked too young?

He looks younger than me.... right? Definitely. Eh? I'm a 3rd year high schooler though? But, younger means... A high schooler as well?

And, that "Sensei" just now.... Maybe, she was called "Sensei" just now because of her line of work, but if that's not true then... Then, these two people...

"In school, I'm Hiiragi-sensei, but now, I'm your girlfriend"

Then, they are a teacher and her student, and dating each other?

N-no way.... The serious Haru-chan wouldn't do something like that...

It seemed that I lost my timing to make an appearance. But, I don't want to hide here and secretly observe them all day long either.

"Wh-what should I do———?"

### ◆Sanada Seiji◆

Hm... did... I just hear someone voice?

\*Chuu\* As Hiiragi-chan started to kissing me again, and I stopped her with my hand.

"Please wait."

"Hmm?"

I-it's not a thief, right? The voice came from the bedroom. Did the thief just come in, and we just happened to come back? I heard a faint sound.

"Ah, is it a thief?"

Hiiragi-chan looked stiffly at me. It seems she also heard the sound.

"I need to phone 110—" [1]

Hiiragi-chan takes out her phone...

"Se-Seiji-kun, what's the number of 110!?"

"Haruka-san, please calm down. it's one-one-zero"

"A-ah, yeah"

"—Eh? 110? somehow this is gotten out of hand!? Wa- that's not good!"

I heard a voice from the bedroom. Sounds like they were listening in on us. They were speaking to themselves, but it seemed like... a woman's voice.

"Haru-chan, STOP!"

\*Ban\* As she slammed the door, a short haired-woman appeared.

Haru-chan?

"Ah? Natsumi! Why is Natsumi here?"

"Uuu. I was hiding to surprising you"

"I see. you came here to play! Ah, Seiji-kun, this child is my younger sister, Natsumi"

I made a small bow and said, "hello".

The little sister known as Natsumi-chan also awkwardly lowered her head.

“He-hello... Good evening”

“So, who’s this boy?”

Hiiragi-chan became frozen solid. The fact that Hiiragi-chan and I were dating can’t be known to the public. For that reason she would always say that she had no boyfriend. These two things, for the sake of continuing our relationship, are solid and unbending.

Well, it would turn troublesome when introducing to each other. Rather, we can’t to introduce each other in a situation like this. A student meeting a teacher, who was living alone, in private was something that was weird. Regardless of whether it’s a student from the same school.

“Uum... uhhh... what should I say...?”

Hiiragi-chan started to panicking. Her eyes were not focused and her eyes started to spin.

“Th-th-this person is a burglar I met just now”

She was influenced by the mention of a thief from just noooowww!?! I don’t know anymore... But, as I can’t introduce myself as her boyfriend, I lowered my head a bit.

“He-hello...I’m a burglar”



## ***Chapter 43 The Robber Incident 2***

After being introduced as a thief, I had no other choice but to call myself a “thief”. There was no other way for me to introduce myself, and even if I were to say, “No, I’m not a thief,” I wouldn’t know what to say after that.

That’s why, I’m now a thief.

Though, if I really was a thief, I would be thrown out instantly.

Look. Hiiragi-chan is even putting on a face that seems to say, “Ah, what should I do now...?”

“Ha-Haru-chan... you would kiss someone like him...? Someone you met for the first time...?”

A lot of contradictory points came out now. Now, what do we do? Her sister, Natsumi-chan, was looking at Hiiragi-chan anxiously. Rather, she really shouldn’t be ignoring the keyword of “thief” like that.

Hiiragi-chan was sweating hard, as she turned and looked away.

“Y-yes, I would? It’s just a kiss. Even if it’s someone I just met.”

She bulldozed her way through it!! No doubt, it makes her seem even more like a bitch!

I’m a “thief”, Hiiragi-chan is a “bitch”.

“You’re not Haru-chan that I used to know!?”

I know right. Most likely, she, herself, doesn’t even understand what she’s saying.

“Until now, I’ve just hidden it. Natsumi just never knew about it.”

Everyone, including me, had on a confused expression of wondering what to do next.

“An-anyway, let’s sit down first...?”

As a thief that she just met, I offered Natsumi-chan a seat on the sofa.

Just because we wanted to conceal the relationship between Hiiragi-chan and I, our first meeting formed a triangle relationship of a thief, a bitch-teacher, and an innocent little sister.

What should i do nowwwwwww?

“I’m... going to put the ingredients I just bought in the refrigerator. Also, I need to make preparations for lunch...”

Hiiragi-chan ran away while grabbing the plastic bag from the supermarket.

“Umm... Thief-kun’s name is Seiji, right?”

“Ah, yes... Your older sister... I just happened to run into Sensei...”

It became a story about a thief, who just happened to meet his teacher, and ended up having her listen to his circumstances over

lunch—a story full of holes.

“I see...”

She believed it!?

“How old are you, Seiji-kun?”

“17 years old.”

“Then you can’t! You can’t be a thief! You’ll get caught by police.”

Maybe because Hiiragi-chan’s bitch-like statement was too much of a shock for her, her suspicions of our relationship were all blown away. Anyways, for now, leaving that sort of misunderstanding there would be a good play.

“Yeah. I didn’t know that Hiiragi-sensei lived at this apartment complex.... But thanks to that, it only stopped at an attempt.”

I acted like I was repentant. Let’s make it that I know Hiiragi-chan, but Hiiragi-chan doesn’t know about me.

“I never knew that Haru-chan was such a slovenly woman...”

As expected, Hiiragi-chan’s bitch-like statement was too much of a shock for her.

“Anyways, it’s because Natsumi came so suddenly that something weird like this happened, you know—!!”

Hiiragi-chan who heard our conversation poked her head out of the kitchen. She seemed to be really unhappy. Of course she would be. Last night, she seemed so happy about our okonomiyaki party after

all.

What Hiiragi-chan said was reasonable. If you want to come, then only come after making an appointment beforehand, it's part of an adult's common sense.

"I just wanted to surprise you, Haru-chan... But you guys started kissing... so I couldn't come out..."

"S-so, you saw it..."

The red-faced Hiiragi-chan immediately return to the kitchen. Her embarrassed reaction is cute but, please don't forget about the setting of being a bitch.

Hiiragi-chan then brought out a hot plate, but I decided to help her carry it because it looked heavy.

"Ah, Seiji-kun... Thank you."

"It's okay"

Natsumi-chan stared at me as I prepared the table.

"What is it...?"

"It's not your first time here, at Haru-chan's place, is it?"

How did she know?

"No, that's not true. It-it's my first time..."

"The placement of the outlet, you didn't need to confirm it, right?"

You weren't confused at all."

Geh. Are you a detective or something?

"I just noticed it by chance."

"Really...?"

Hmm... Does she still suspect something? She keeps staring at me. She's quite stubborn... She's even better than Sana at picking out specific details.

Muun, Natsumi looked at me suspiciously, and then tried to look at what Hiiragi-chan was hiding behind her back. Hiiragi-chan then brought out a large bowl and began cooking a portion of okonomiyaki for everyone.

The finished okonomiyaki was piping hot and delicious...

"Haru-chan, you're an amazing cook as usual."

"Right? If you practice, you might be able to get a boyfriend."

Hey, Hiiragi Haruka. Don't look in my direction.

"I'll think about it"

\*munch munch\*, Natsumi started eating her okonomiyaki. Hiiragi-chan seemed to be relieved, but in truth, it was the exact opposite.

After I finished eating the okonomiyaki, and took a short break after eating, I made as if to leave and go home as quickly as possible.

“Thank you for today. You even made lunch for me.”

Hiiragi-chan became depressed. Our time together, even including the time spent on the trip to the supermarket didn’t even amount to an hour. With a lonely expression, she waved her hand in regret. If she shows an expression like that, it’ll be painful for me too.

I was reluctant, but I still went home

“Hey, Thief-kun”

As I started to ride my bicycle, Natsumi-chan peeked out from the upper floor.

“Are you really a thief?”

“Perhaps.”

“Geez, are you, or are you not...?”

I know that Natsumi-chan is not a bad girl, it’s just that she had bad timing. I peddle my bike while waving back with my hand. After all of this, I hope that Hiiragi-chan will skillfully brush this incident over, and ensure that Natsumi would not pursue our relationship any further.

### ◆Hiiragi Natsumi◆

After seeing off Thief-kun, I return to Haru-chan house. There, I see Haru-chan sitting on a chair while holding her knees.

“What is it?”

“Nothing... it’s just... “

No matter how you look at it, she’s depressed. From my impression of when we were all eating together, I would say that Haru-chan, at the very least, holds Thief-kun in good favor. It’s close to how it would be if he was her cute younger brother.

My sister is not the older sister that I know, making such a bitch-like statement like that, or maybe she just said that in the heat of the moment. Because Thief-kun’s aloof attitude never collapsed, I don’t even know what to think.

Eh? If it’s an act, it’s quite amazing.

Haru-chan tension fell sharply when comparing the time when we were eating lunch to after he’s gone. She wasn’t even working on cleaning up after lunch, and was just collapsed unenergetically on the table.

“You lied about not knowing about him right? The truth is, you like thief-kun, right?”

“I’m not lying. That’s... not true...”

Eh? Then, is that me being mistaken?

“Do you see Thief-kun often at school?”

“Hmm. Not at all. It seemed like he knew about me though.”

Hmm hmm. As expected, from Haru-chan’s side, it would be like a first meeting. Haru-chan’s school is far from mine so, I can’t check...

That kiss... was that my misunderstanding? Did I just see that because I was too excited?

“Natsumi, you should go get a boyfriend. It’ll be really nice, you know? Every day becomes so much nicer.”

Haru-chan spoke out in a dull tone, while lying sideways on the sofa and began using her cell phone. Even though she was so quick and full of energy earlier, she’s just like a lazy cat now.

That Thief-kun, who is he?



## *Chapter 44 Rooftop*

\*Pinponpanpooon\*

“2nd year class B Sanada-kun, 2nd year class B Sanada-kun. Please come to Hiiragi’s office in the staff room. I repeat—”

The school wide announcement came out after the first morning class.

\*zawa zawa\* Everybody in class looked at me

“Hey, Sanada. What did you do?”

My neighbor, Fujimoto asked me happily. This guy, he’s expecting me to be in trouble. I’m sorry, but it’s definitely not that.

Rather, why was that broadcasted within the school? In the end, after what happened over the weekend, we didn’t end up contacting each other. Today’s announcement must be a solution to that, right?

After being called out by the goddess, I immediately make my way towards the staff room, find Hiiragi-chan, and walk to her side.

“Sensei, what did you called me for?”

When I called out to the working Hiiragi-chan, she raised her head.

“Geez, it’s not sensei, but Haru—ka, san....”

She’s already broken down in the morning! I realized it midway, and made a panicked face. It’s good that her voice was not too loud and

the staff room is empty, so no one found out.

As usual, I pull over an empty chair that was beside me.

“I need... to talk to you... about club... activi... ties.”

She’s so close to being completely gone that she’s talking like a robot!?

“About club activities?” I asked, puzzled as I sat down in the prepared chair.

“It’s about today’s activities.”

After starting off by speaking, she finished her words in writing.

[Today, let’s eat lunch together, just the two of us!!]

It’s payback for being unable to spend time together over the weekend! Moreover, she’s being very forceful about it!

“No, but, about *activities* today...”

“Wh-what about it...? Do you have problems with it?”

Looking at me so sadly is such foul play. I give up. It isn’t like I don’t want to spend time with her either.

“Alright.”

“Also, after school, let’s prepare for our next activity by heading out to go shopping.”

“Understood.”

“I’m looking forward to it ♪”

Hiiragi-chan who’s mood was suddenly improved, casually held my hand under the desk. Hiiragi-chan continued the conversation on top, but even when I tried to stand up at a good time, she never let go of my hand until the very last moment. She finally let go of my hand when the chime rang, and slipped something into my pocket.

I insert my hand into my pocket as I make my way to the class. There was a note in it.

[Come to the rooftop during lunch break, okay?]

Rooftop? Is something there?

“Sanada. Your face says that you’re not satisfied. Was she angry? I bet she was angry. Hiiragi-chan. You’re hated by her now, right?”

First things first, I gave Fujimoto, who asked happily, a punch the shoulder with all my strength.

“Oof... If it’s with your left hand, maybe you could do it, the world is...!”

“Shut up.”

Dazing off in class, and lazily answering the questions that came my way, it became lunch. I texted Sana, telling her that I had business during lunch, so I won’t be going to the home economics room.

While taking caution of my surroundings, I head to the rooftop. I

grabbed the door handle and tried to turn it and open the door, but it was locked tight as I expected. Tilting my head a bit, I see a person's shadow on the other side of the frosted glass. Or rather, that was Hiiragi-chan's silhouette .

"Password?"

"What password?"

"A-ah! ... Who is Sanada Seiji-kun in love with?"

"Eh? That's the password?"

The shadow was nodding furiously. More importantly, you don't need a password if you know that I'm the only one that will come.

"Umm... There person that I'm in love with, is Hiiragi Haruka-san."

"Kufuu... T-that's too much..."

Is she getting shy, embarrassed? The shadow was writhing around in agony. You wanted me to say it, didn't you!?

"V-very well..."

\*kachin\* The door was unlocked, and I finally arrived out onto the rooftop.

"Oh you, Seiji-kun..."

Hiiragi-chan, who was lying in wait, was now hugging me energetically.

“What do you mean by that!? You were the person who made me say it.”

“I mean, it would be bad if it was a different person, right?”

“That’s true, but no one else would come here in the first place.”

It’s not like there’s anything on the rooftop to see. Besides, beyond the sorry looking iron fence, the only thing below was cold hard concrete, and a water tower. It was a place with terrible scenery. But now, Hiiragi-chan had prepared a picnic sheet on the ground and placed a bento on top of it.

“The key was given for when the contractor came for inspection. Other than that, there’s no other way to open it.”

Hiiragi-chan showed me a key with the tag “rooftop” on it.

“But, why are we meeting on the rooftop today, again??”

It’s fine it’s fine, she said she pull my hand and made me lay down in her lap as usual on the picnic sheet. The weather is nice. The sky’s so blue, it’s dazzling to my eyes.

“It feels good right? Being outside. Especially on the rooftop.”

\*pat pat\* She started a conversation as she pet my head.

I asked her whether anything happened after I left.

“In the end, the fact that we were dating wasn’t found out. I just casually said that everything’s a lot more enjoyable when you have a boyfriend. To my sister that is.”

Hiiragi-chan's self accomplished face is also cute.

"But your sister definitely saw us kissing, right?"

"D-don't say that."

However, if Natsumi-chan didn't appear at that time, I probably would've been pushed down onto the sofa. Hiiragi-chan was that happy to be with me.

"But, I mean. I live from day to day, just to meet with Seiji-kun over the weekends."

"You would go as far as to say that?"

Ah, but, I do remember. No time over the weekdays. Coming home, eating, sleeping, waking up, working, as I pass my daily life. Work wasn't even that interesting.

... There were many times where I would wonder what it was that I lived for. If me being here allows Hiiragi-chan to do better at work, then that would be good.

"Yeah, having a purpose in living is important."

"That's right~ If some hindrances appear, I'll fly into a rage like a mother bear that wants to protect her baby bear."

"Why are you using a bear as an example?"

"Seiji-kun, do you have something you live for, or look forward to?"

“Let’s see... maybe something like, I want to make sensei happy?”

She didn’t say her usual line of, it’s not sensei, but Haruka-san. In place of that, I was kissed. Staring at each other, we kissed two more times.

“I-is that a proposal...?”

With her face turning red, Hiiragi-chan looked straight at me. Her eyes were serious.

“—T-too close...”

“G-geeeeeeeez, Seiji-kun, you end up saying something like thaaaaaaaat.”

\*poke poke\*, \*poke poke poke poke poke poke\*.

She might have been hiding her embarrassment as Hiiragi-chan started poking me consecutively with her index finger. I don’t mind her using her index finger to poke me but please, don’t pinpoint your finger at my nipple!

“Please graduate from high school sooner.”

“I’ll do my best.”

“But, I’m quite happy for now though, okay?”

“If that’s the case, then it’s good”

“... Do you want to see my panties?”

“I don’t! Why did you change the subject suddenly?”

“I just thought that Seiji-kun would be happy that way. I’m wearing pants today, but once it’s unhooked, it’ll quickly come off.”

“No, it’s not like I want to see it, so it’s okay.”

“Ah. I see I see... You can also peek if I pull down the zipper, you know?”

“I don’t want to peek at it either!”

“Seiji-kun, so you’re this type of person when it comes to pants?”

“I don’t know what you’re talking about when you say this type of person!”

“Seiji-kun is so cute when you’re seriously retorting at me~”

Where’s the appeal in that at all?

In the end. She gave me a short glance. It was black.

Just like that, we spent our sweet lunch break together.



## *Chapter 45 About the Future*

Night. I entered Hiiragi-chan's house, and waited for her to return. As usual, her room was tidy and the kitchen had no dishes left and was flawlessly clean.

"I'm home...?"

"Ah, welcome home."

"How unusual, for you to come on a weekday. What is it?"

She takes off her coat and sat on the sofa.

"It's about your little sister Natsumi..."

"About Natsumi...?"

It was about last time I was released by the time leap. When I had visited Hiiragi-chan's home, it didn't seem like I received a good response. The condition was to have an annual income of 10 million yen, but I don't know if that was meant as just a condition, or whether it was made since I was not properly acknowledged as a marriage partner.

"To a certain extent, it would be better for me to be acquainted with her."

"Why's that?"

"I was just thinking that maybe if we had our relationship

acknowledged by one of your family members, talks of the future might be able to proceed more smoothly.”

“We’ll expose our relationship to Natsumi-chan?”

“No. I don’t mean to expose our relationship. We’re still a student and teacher in the same school after all. The point is, that if I’m recognized, then if I say, ‘We’re in a relationship!’, then the response would be like ‘I see! If it’s Sanada-kun then I can leave Onee-chan to you!’ or something like that.”

“Fumu fumu. I see.”

She nodded her head as and then looked at me

“Eh. What?”

“...This may be something obvious, but as a high schooler, I feel that it’s quite a mature way of thinking.”

I only wanted to take down the flag that appeared after returning to the present time period.

Attaining the approval of the little sister should be at the very least some small form of protection.

The me in the future was after meeting Hiiragi-chan’s father, but for now, I had not met him yet. Since I was still a high schooler, there was no way I could be introduced, the only thing I can do now, was to make my way around the target.

“Rather than being a mature way of thinking... I was just thinking about our future together.”

“Really?”

“Yeah. Really... Why, do you doubt me?”

Hiiragi-chan was now fidgeting on the sofa and pursing her lips..

“It’s not that you are interested in Natsumi, I’m quite on alert for that.”

When our eyes meet, \*pui\* Hiiragi-chan turned her face away.

“I won’t take interest in her, I won’t! Why do I have to be interested in someone who I met for the first time?”

“But... your age is closer to Natsumi... You’ll want to get along, right...?”

\*kurun\* She turned her back toward me. Is she pouting...?

“I want to get along with her because I want an ally who would recognize our relationship.”

“I-I thought that it was just your excuse!”

So you say, but what’s with that child-like remark.

“Natsumi is a good child. She’s athletic, and has a bright personality. And, she’s only a year older than you...”

“If a reason is because her age is near mine, then why wouldn’t I date one of my classmates instead?”

It seems that Hiiragi-chan cares a lot about our age difference.

“If I wanted to meet Seiji-kun, I would’ve rather met you while I was still in high school. Going home after school together and taking detours on the way, studying at each other’s homes for tests, going to festivals while wearing a yukata...”

Apparently, this is one of her complexes. I never thought of it that way, but Hiiragi-chan was different.

“Even with all of this, I’m quite uneasy, you know?”

Her back was towards me, and she wasn’t looking in my direction at all.

“Maybe you’re feelings would change all of a sudden...”

The world of a working adult and a highschooler is so very different. Since I have experienced both, I understand that well. Compared to the ever repeating daily work of a working adult, the life of a highschooler was much more exciting. It would be natural to value them differently.

Even if I say it’s okay, it wouldn’t be easy to erase the anxiety.

I hug her from behind.

“...”

\*pikun\* I felt her shoulder twitching a bit as she fidgeted around.

“Being uneasy, I also feel that way, you know?”

“Re-really?”

“Yeah. I’m really worried that there’s some strange bug after Haruka-san in the staff room. I don’t even know what goes on at the drinking parties.”

“It’s okay! Don’t worry! I’m very cold towards any of those male teachers.”

“Even if you say that, you’re really popular, Haruka-san.”

“I’m not that popular, you know? It’s you who’s popular, Seiji-kun.”

“No no, I’m not popular at all.”

The two of us were like equivalent to an idiot girlfriend with her idiot boyfriend.

Hiiragi-chan nodded her head while speaking, “Don’t worry, Seiji-kun”.

I laughed unintentionally.

“Eh? What? Is something funny?”

“Nope. Now you know how I feel, right? I also told you, it’s okay, don’t worry, there’s no need to worry, didn’t I?”

“Ah, I see.”

“First, let’s trust in each other.”

“That’s right.”

Hiiragi-chan agreed as she points her pinky finger and I too stretched out my pinky to hold her's.

"If you lie, your finger ♪, will be cut with a knife ♪"

S-scaryyyyyyyyy!! Why is she singing that?

"Well, if that doesn't happen, then it'll probably be fine... But, why are saying something like that suddenly?"

"Because, Seiji-kun wanted to become closer with Natsumi..."

"Ah. I understand. You're sulking because you're jealous?"

"Yo-you're wrong. I won't become jealous of my little sister"

She frantically tried to untangle my arms from around her. With this response, it's certain. She seemed to be really embarrassed as she said that too.

"What is it truly?"

"..... I was."

Hiiragi-chan suddenly becoming obedient sure is cute.

"I'll be worried, I'll be concerned, and then, it becomes jealousy! Th...that's why I treasure and love you so much!"

Gufu... You don't need to say it like that when it made your ears so red... But, I do want to hear it once more...

"What about Seiji-kun...?"

“Same.”

“Then, please say it...”

“I get worried and anxious, because I treasure you so much... Haruka-san, I love you...”

I got embarrassed part way through, and my words ended up becoming formal. Hiiragi-chan was holding her chest and curled up.

“Gufu... Cause of death, because Seiji-kun made my heart beat wildly.”

“You’re still alive, aren’t you?”

The two of us who are similar, were still an idiotic couple like usual.

## ***Chapter 46 Discussion 1***

Apparently, Hiiragi-chan told her sister, Natsumi-chan, about me. Of course, not that I was her boyfriend, but that I was her student and was on good term with her.

“In the end, Natsumi was pouting quite a bit, but she seemed to be curious about you?”

“Curious? About me? ... Maybe she’s doubting you?”

“Ma-maybe... But, if that’s the case, then I’ll put my all into convincing her otherwise. Don’t worry.”

In the plan to avoid future obstacles by obtain prospective allies, Hiiragi-chan seems to be supportive of it.

“... But, she wants to meet with you and talk once more.”

If it’s that, then it would be a good opportunity to let her know more about me. As such, on the weekend, we were supposed to meet at Hiiragi-chan’s place, so I pedalled my bike there.

“Nyaa~? Nyaa nyaa nyaaa~?”

Just as I was about to arrive, I saw Natsumi-chan, speaking in cat language. Her conversation partner being a stray cat.

Nyaa, the cat purred and then walked away.

Th-there’s still some more time... just a little bit more...”



After checking her surroundings, she followed the cat.

What are you doing? We're going to be meeting and talking after this, you know? Well, I was also kind of interested, so I followed her. If Natsumi isn't there, we can't talk anyway.

After parking my bike, I follow her with quiet footsteps.

Natsumi chased after the stray cat, which had arrived at an open grassy area. From my hiding place, I watch over them.

"Nyaa~ nyaa? Nyanyanya~?"

It's real. She's seriously talking to a cat.

"If it's like this..."

She plucked a cattail out from nearby and tried to draw the cat's attention.

\*swish swish\*, \*swish swish\*

"How about this? Myaa~? Mya mya myaa~?"

Please say it correctly! (lol)

Pu pu. Pu—kusukusu.

It should be the cat that wants to get attention, but since it isn't paying no attention to her, it made her look like a person who wants the cat to give her attention.

By the way, once the cat saw the cattail, it became wary of her, and moved a distance away from her.

... I took out my phone to take a video.

“Cat-san? Over here, over here~”

\*swish\*, the cat turned away.

“Ah...”

Feeling a bit disappointed, Natsumi-chan moved over to the other side.

“Myaa Myaa~? Mya mya myaa?”

It came out!! The cat language! (lol) Even with “Nyaa” or “Myaa” it’s impossible.

Wh-what should I do? It’s too amusing, my stomach hurts... The cat isn’t paying her any attention.

“Nya~n? Nyaa”

It became “nyaa” again!?

Natsumi-chan made her hand into a paw shape, and moved her hand like a cat.

“Nya~o”

While moving her hand like that, she crawls on fours and forcibly cut into the line of sight of the walking cat.

Oi oi. I didn't think it was possible, but she's imitating the cat, right?

"Funyaa~"

She tried stretching her back like a cat.

I-I'm not wrooooooooooong! That girl, she's imitating a cat!! She's not embarrassed at all, because she she didn't think anyone is watching!

If I appear in front of her right now,

"Long time no see, Natsumi-chan. What are you doing?" and I say something like that, it'll be amazing. But, I want to watch for a little longer.

It's amusing.

The cat stood up and started to walk. Natsumi-chan, who was pretending to be a cat, followed it on all fours.

"Nyanyaa~"

No, stop doing that. How much do you want it to pay attention to you anyways? \*pat pat pat\* The cat comes closer to me.

"Nyaa, Nyanyanyaa~n!"

Of course, Nyatsumi-chan who was chasing after the cat, also came over. It was already too late to leave as the cat was too close. The two of them appeared in front of me all of sudden.

"Nyanyaa? Nyaan, nya..... Wha-!?"

\*Pffft\* She's so surprised!

"He-hello. Long time no see."

Pupu, pupupu... This is bad, I can't stop myself from laughing.

The red-faced Natsumi-chan suddenly stood up.

"T-that's right, lo-long time no see... What great weather we're having today, right?"

"Yes, that's true, it's a great weather to be a cat."

"You sa-sa-sa-sa-sa-sa-saw it!? Fr-from when!?"

"From when u started to try and get the cat to pay attention to you while using cat language."

"That's from the start!!"

"Ahh, that was quite surprising. You were so into trying to be like a cat."

"Why didn't you call out to me?!?!?!?"

"I took a video, do you want to see it?"

"Nooooooo. Delete it... Ah, I mean, *please* delete it. Please..."

As I was not one to laugh at the misery of others, I delete the video straight away.

“Even Sensei would never never think that Natsumi-san would try to imitate a cat.”

“D-don’t tell Haru-chan...!”

“But you know, with such a skillful cat imitation, I would definitely want her to see it. It’s good enough to put on a show!”

Pukuku.

If I end up thinking about this at night, I’ll end up laughing till morning.

“Please, I’m sorryyyyyyyyyy... Please don’t tell Haru-chaaaannnnnnnn.”

It feels like I teased her too much about the cat. Natsumi-chan was already half crying.

“Sorry, I’m joking. Let’s go, to Sensei’s home.”

I walked while pushing my bicycle, as Natsumi-chan moved beside me.

“From that time, I heard that you’re getting along Haru-chan. Is that true?”

“Yes. Since that time, I see Sensei from time to time and talk with her about various things.”

I see, she said. It seems that she felt polite speech would be too stiff and was unneeded.

“You knew about Haru-chan from before didn’t you? I mean, it

wasn't that you didn't know about Haru-chan at that time, but that you did know her, or something like that."

As expected, she's sharp. Of course, she was right.

As I reply "Of course not", Natsumi-chan nodded ambiguously.

"I go to school, but it's a girl's school, you see?"

She started with that. Within our prefecture, there was only one girls only high school.

"Of course, there are guy teachers, but they're all the popular type. Isn't that amazing?"

What's with that? Amazing...

"From what I heard... there's a lot of students going out secretly with them."

"O-oh...? But, I thought that a student and teacher couldn't date each other..."

That was our conversation as we put our stuff onto the shelf. Well, I guess common sense is not always the correct. No... Since girls at a girl's school have a more exclusive image than other school, maybe that type of thing is a common thing there.

"Yes. I also think that. But, a girl in love has a lot of power you know?"

"H-haaa..."

Natsumi-chan tried to hide her reddening face.

“It’s quite embarrassing to say this, but... for a woman, being a woman has a time limit. It’s something I learned in health class.”

That’s, well, when a woman gets older they can’t have children anymore, right? For reproductive functions, men have no problem, even after getting older. That’s why, a woman can be said to have a shorter “lifespan” than a man.

“That’s why, the feelings of love for a girl is more powerful than that of a boy.”

Natsumi-chan hit me lightly in shoulder to hide her embarrassment.

As I thought, she probably already knows. The relationship between Hiiragi-chan and I.

I just want to avoid the situation where I say, “We’re dating,” and she ends up going “WHAAAAT!?” in surprise.

Speaking of the girl’s only school within the prefecture, it was supposed to be one with high standards, and has many refined rich ladies going to it. It should also be quite far from here.

“In general, everyone there is a sheltered girl, and whether it comes to falling in love or liking someone, they’re all starved of it. Even if they’re quite hesitant, they’re all surprisingly... how should I put this, carnivorous?”

She unexpectedly seems to know a lot about this. About love affairs between students and teachers. If that’s the case, maybe I should ask.

“If your sister... Sensei, has someone like that... that she can’t help falling in love with, and ends up dating with someone forbidden—”

“Hmm...” Natsumi-chan thought for a bit while staring at the sky. Then, she spoke, “If Haru-chan is happy, then it’s okay... If it’s someone that can be relied on, then I would support their love.”

“Even if there’s an age difference?”

“You can’t force someone not to love because of age, right?”

That’s right. I didn’t fall in love with her just because she’s my teacher or because she’s older than me.

Even though my first time meeting her was like that, after speaking with Natsumi-chan, I know that she’s a good girl.



## ***Chapter 47 Discussion 2***

Once the two of us arrived at Hiiragi-chan's place, we were let inside.

"As usual, it's quite clean, Haru-chan's place."

"It's because I'm a girl, it needs to be clean. I heard that your room, Natsumi, is quite messy as usual."

"That's not true! It's just a little bit messy."

As I listened while smiling to the conversation between the two close sisters, Hiiragi-chan passed me a cup of coffee, and Natsumi-chan a cup of tea.

Natsumi-chan stared closely at Hiiragi-chan's movements. Hmmm... I don't doubt it, I get a feeling that we may be caught.

"I heard that Natsumi-chan wanted to meet me...?"

"Yes, yes, that's right. I forgot because of what happened earlier though."

The case with the stray cat?

"As far as I know, the only male that Haru-chan is on good terms with is you, so I was curious what type of person you were."

"Eeehh? That's not true."

In response to Hiiragi-chan's denial, Natsumi-chan shook her head firmly.

"It is true. I mean, this is the first time, you've ever gotten close to a male and went out of your way to let me know. I can't help be curious about who this is."

Is that it, Hiiragi-chan said as she tilted her head.

I once again told Natsumi-chan about the reason for the meeting between Hiiragi-chan.

“Since then, I say hello every time I see her at school... Hiiragi-sensei then became the advisor for the club that I was a part of. And that’s that.”

Natsumi-chan put the saucer on top of her lap, and then took a sip of the tea. Maybe because it was because she went to a rich lady’s school, her movements seemed to be of a higher class. Do they teach them manners in class, I wonder? The person herself seemed a little bit unrefined though.

“Haru-chan, you’re an advisor?”

“That’s right. Isn’t it amazing?”

“I mean, it’s probably some club with no motivation and where half the members just go home, right?”

““ ...””

Because she was right on the mark, Hiiragi-chan and I kept silent. Now that I think about it, recently, we haven’t done anything that really seems like club activities...

We only talk and play games, and if Hiiragi-chan comes, we listen to her complaints about work... that’s all. It ended up turning into a going home club that was called the home economics club.

“So I was right? What type of teacher is Haru-chan at school?”

“Mou, stop it... it’s fine, it doesn’t matter!”

“It’s fine, I just want to know.”

... A long time ago, during my third year of high school, this sort of three-person interview was something I saw before.

“Hiiragi-sensei is quite bright and energetic, and is a good teacher that is well favored by everyone regardless of gender.”

“I don’t need to hear about some fake nice front that she puts up. What do you think about her? I want to know.”

Hiiragi-chan looked at me.

Her excited face was saying, *“I want to know! What do you think? Let me hear it!”*

How should I say this?

If I end up saying the truth, the relationship between Hiiragi-chan and I might be doubted even further. However, if I try saying something fake, the strangely smart Natsumi-chan wouldn’t accept it.

“From how I see it, there are places where she’s quite careless, but she’s at least doing her best... As a result, I don’t think any of the other people around see it, because if they did, she would probably feel closer, or something like a more loveable character? That’s the type of teacher she is.”

Hiiragi-chan fidgeted around and looked like she was so moved that she was going to cry.

“Haru-chan, why are you crying?”

“I haven’t started crying yet...”

Receiving the handkerchief that Natsumi-chan handed her, Hiiragi-chan covered her eyes.

“... You really are looking at her.”

“That’s how I see Hiiragi-sensei, but I don’t know how other people think of her.”

Returning the saucer and cup to the table, Natsumi-chan looked at me straight on. She properly arranged her legs towards the right as she placed her hands on her lap in a high-class way.

... Wh-what is it? She’s really staring at me. Both the way she’s sitting and her posture are all so refined

“Earlier, when we were eating okonomiyaki, I was thinking, and now I’m just confirming—”

Dokin.

Wh-what is she trying to confirm...?

“Haru-chan, she likes you.”

“Funya!? Wh-what are you saying all of a sudden, Natsumiiiiiii!”

Hiiragi-chan began shaking Natsumi-chan’s shoulders with everything she had.

“Sei—Seiji-kun is going to be surprised, right!?”

“So you aren’t going to deny it at all.”

“Ugi...”

Well, she’s right... In an argument, it seems like the younger sister rather than the older sister is better at strategizing.

“I was quite in disarray last time and wasn’t quite sure, but I just wanted to know what type of person Haru-chan liked. That’s why I called you out here today.”

“I-It’s not like I like him or anything like that! Don’t misunderstand me like that.”

Her lie is terrible!? That's like a tsundere way of saying "*I like you*"! The more she tries to hide it, the more obvious it is. What kind of situation is this?

"M-mou, Natsumi-chan.... "

She kept looking back at me. Stop looking towards me embarrassingly. If you do that, it'll be even more obvious.

"You as well... don't think of Haru-chan badly, right?"

"That's, yeah. That's right."

"I'll keep saying this, but it's the first time seeing her like this. Being so happy when you were here, and immediately becoming sad once you were gone. When I asked her about you and when she told me about you, she had so much pride in it... She likes you. Probably."

"M-mooouuu, stooooop iiittt."

While having her face turn red, Hiiragi-chan hit Natsumi-chan with a cushion.

"Sei!"

"Ah!"

The cushion was immediately stolen from Hiiragi-chan.

"Be quiet. I'm talking right now."

"... yes."

The old sister is so weak.

But, Natsumi-chan wanted to say something. Is she going to deny Hiiragi-chan her feelings feelings, or is she going to support it?

“I’m quite worried about Haru-chan. I can’t even see the m in male around her, and yet she’s already twenty-four.” [1]

“My age is perfectly fine.”

Hiiragi-chan, who was trying to steal the cushion back, was easily prevented.

“Muuu...”

“Meeting you like this today, I can see that you’re quite calm despite being younger. I feel that I can leave the airheaded Haru-chan to you. If you were some weird guy, I would have stopped it though...”

Well, of course.

Natsumi-chan, after evaluating me was now pushing Hiiragi-chan towards me, despite how much she cared about her.

“If it was me, then you could leave Sensei to me?”

“If you are fine with it, that is.”

“But, I’m just a second year high school student.”

“Didn’t I say it earlier? If it was someone that I could depend on, then I would support Haru-chan’s love. Is age really something to consider when it comes to love?”

Alongside her, Hiiragi-chan nodded along, acting like an expert in the field.

We’re talking about you, you know?

As I thought, Natsumi-chan isn’t looking at people based on title, but actually looking at them. Rather than the part where I am a high school student, and Hiiragi-chan is a teacher, it was more about

Sanada Seiji and Hiragi Haruka as people. Really, she's such a good child.

This... is plan B.

*"If it has already been found out, or if there was no problem for her to find out, then we will be open about our relationship."*

*"Yeah. Alright. If it's Natsumi, I think she would accept it if we explain it to her, so if it comes to that, it'll definitely be alright."*

That was plan B. It is one of the plans we made when we met in advance. Locking eyes with Hiiragi-chan, I nodded.

"Haru-chan, there isn't many other timings like this, so you should just say it! I threw out a bone for you. Moreover, I don't feel like Thief-kun is bad, definitely—"

"Ummm, Natsum—"

Before Hiiragi-chan could say anything, I spoke first.

"Natsumi-chan, Sensei and I, we're already dating."

"Eh?"

Shocked, Natsumi-chan looked at Hiiragi-chan as if to confirm.

"Yeah. It's true."

Saying that, Hiiragi-chan came to my side. Natsumi-chan's eyes went wide.

"Eh? S-since when?"

"Since the middle of April. It's been just over three months."

"Then, that talk last time about the thief stuff..."

"Sorry about that. That was just something made up. A lie."

“Whaaaaat... Tell me about this earlier...”

“We thought that you might be against it, so it made it hard to say... But this time, Seiji-kun said that if it looked alright, then we should be open about it.”

Tears started pouring out from Natsumi-chan.

“I won’t be against it... I even support it... don’t hide it... it makes it worse that way.”

Hiiragi-chan once again apologized to Natsumi-chan before hugging her and patting her on the head to stop Natsumi-chan from crying.

“It wasn’t just that time, I’ve thought about it a hundred times. Today as well, you didn’t bring out tea, but coffee, serving it without any milk or sugar, completely black, and yet Thief-kun didn’t give a word of complaint... coffee rather than tea, moreover black as well... you know someone like that Haru-chan, I thought... But, if it was someone that you were deeply involved in, Haru-chan would tell me... so I was wondering what it was.”

As expected, she was a sharp detective... But, the fact that she supports Hiiragi-chan and I is a relief.

“This is great...! Haru-chan, this is really great. Con—grats...”

With a tear strewn face and broken words, Natsumi-chan blessed us.

“Dank jou...! Najumi, fer zuppording uz, dank you...” [2]

Hiiragi-chan as well! She’s also crying!! Why is the person on the receiving end of the support crying more!

In this way, the relationship between Hiiragi-chan and I was revealed to her little sister, Natsumi.



## ***Chapter 48 Discussion 3***

After the two of them stopped crying, we finished eating the lunch that Hiiragi-chan had made.

“Thief-kun, what do you like about Haru-chan?”

As she was having a cup of tea, a straightforward question came flying out. Hiiragi-chan, who was holed up in the kitchen earlier, now came back flustered.

“O-ohon.... What do you like me, I wonder...? Now that I think about it, I haven’t heard anything about that recently.”

For a topic like this, Hiiragi-chan always ends up showing a huge amount of anticipation in wanting to hear it. After hearing a straight answer, she would turn red within 10 seconds and run away.

“Haru-chan, you’re good at doing housework, but sometimes you’re a little airheaded. However, even as your little sister, I think that your face is quite cute.”

“The fact that she’s good at cooking?”

“That’s what he says, Haru-chan.”

“Yeah. Over the weekends I always make dinner or lunch for him. Sometimes I even make bentous for him!”

“There’s other stuff right? Like her being erotic for instance.”

“I-I’m not erotic or anything like that! W-we properly keep those things in moderation in our relationship.”

Hmmm... there are times where she’s defenseless, especially after drinking. During those times, she’s just a bit erotic... Taking off her

clothes in front of me, showing her underwear to me, or having an adult kiss.

“There are some erotic things....”

“As expected, Haru-chan is erotic...”

Natsumi-chan was super curious.

“That’s not true! Don’t look at your teacher with such perverted eyes.”

“S-s-so how is she lewd...?”

“She shows me her panties sometimes for instance.”

“Uwaah, that’s super lewd!!”

“Th-that’s from before—, it’s only because I thought that Seiji-kun liked miniskirts, not because I wanted to show Seiji-kun my panties! Don’t misunderstand!”

If you add that on the end, it makes it sound like you actually wanted me to see. Please be careful when saying something like that in public.

“Uhhh, as for other stuff..”

“There’s still more!?”

“Mo—mouuuuu, stooppitt! I’m going to go wash dishes.”

Speaking like a child throwing a tantrum, Hiiragi-chan fled into the kitchen.

Kusu kusu, Natsumi-chan was laughing on the side.

“Haru-chan, she looks super happy.”

“That would be good.”

“That’s definitely the case. Ever since she became a teacher things have seemed tough for her. I was only able to talk to her over the phone a few times, but I really thought that Haru-chan back then was a lot darker.”

Being in the workforce for your first year is pretty much like that. It really sucks. Work sucks a lot.

“... And, what do you really like about her? You wouldn’t say something that like I like her because she’s my teacher, right?”

“Her face is also that way, but she’s quite cute? In her personality as well.”

While nodding, Natsumi-chan urged on by asking further, “And?”

“At first, we were just student and teacher, so I was really only able to see what was on the surface. But I was able to see more and more as we started dating. The better I know her, the more I want to know, and the cuter parts I see about her.”

“I-I’m the one getting embarrassed just listening to this.”

Taken aback a bit, Natsumi-chan spoke out towards the kitchen.

“Haru-chan? You were listening just now, weren’t you?”

“I-I wasn’t listening!”

“During the important parts, I didn’t hear any of the water flowing though? Isn’t that weird when you’re doing the dishes?”

“I said that I wasn’t listening! I’m not cute at all!”

“”She sucks at lying.””

Hiiragi-chan could be seen secretly peeking over at us.

“Besides, Seiji-kun, is just like an Italian and always lightly makes compliments. It doesn’t shake me one bit.”

“Yeah, I also thought something like that. He’s like an American.”

“No, an Italian.”

“An American.”

I’m Japanese.

“More importantly, if you’re so bad at lying, are you guys fine at school? Like, being unable to see each other alone during school and stuff?”

““We can really easily be alone together.””

“But, there’s no way you guys would make out at school, right”

““We do that pretty easily...””

“What are you guys doing!?”

She was seriously mad.

“N-natsumi, just try imagining it! The person that you like is at school, being alone together after school when people aren’t around—? Wouldn’t you not want to leave in a moment like that?”

“Uuu. So much pressure...! I-I don’t understand it, something like that. I have no experience!”

“After work is finished and I return home, what would I do? I want to call him, send him a good morning text, and start of my day with a happy feeling!”

““Y-yeah...””

“I have a general grasp of his schedule by now, so sometimes I think, Seiji-kun is about to fall asleep in class, or think about how much I’m looking forward to the world history class I’m in charge of. Sometimes, I even go to see how cool he is during physical education classes—”

As Hiiragi-chan was stressing the happiness of having a lover, Natsumi-chan knit her eyebrows.

“Haru-chan, are you possibly, that kind of person...?”

“No, that shouldn’t be...”

The two of us began to whisper to each other.

“That passion is nothing to laugh at, you know? It’s at the level of an otaku talking about their reason for living, it’s that bad. Is this alright? Doesn’t it feel confining?”

“Ah, for now, it’s alright.”

“Is it fine to be like a stalker as long as you are lovers?”

“I wonder, maybe to a certain point?”

“Rather, is Haru-chan really that free? Is she properly doing her work?”

“Earlier, she showed up at the gym, and was noticed by the teacher and got scolded.”

“Uwah... She’s a teacher though...”

“Don’t flirt with Seiji-kun.”

Pun, an apron that was all rolled up came flying over and hit me in the face.

“We’re not. Haru-chan, it’s fine to spend time with your boyfriend, but you have to do your work, or else it’s no good.”

“Ugi... I-I am doing it. Right? Seiji-kun?”

“Well... I wonder....”

“Support me a little.”

Haah, Natsumi-chan made a sigh.

“I understand now how much Haru-chan is in love with Thief-kun. You really seem to have it hard.”

“Ah, you get it?”

“Seiji-kun, you’re supposed to deny it there.”

Well, leaving the earlier joke aside. As expected, if I don’t pull in the reins a little bit more, it’ll escalate out of control... I also like Hiiragi-chan, both as a teacher, and of course, as my girlfriend as well. However, if something were to happen, it would be Hiiragi-chan taking the responsibility. I need to think of a better way.

“Anyways, it’s about time for the intruding insect to leave.”

Nishishi, while laughing, Natsumi-chan stood up from her seat. As I was not leaving yet, both Hiiragi-chan and I saw her off at the door.

“I also understand now that the two of you are completely in love with each other.”

Natsumi-chan was directing her line of sight downwards. At some point, Hiiragi-chan and I had begun to hold hands.

See you, Natsumi-chan said as she left.

At the same time, I breathed a sigh of relief as I relaxed my shoulders.

“Natsumi-chan, she’s quite a good child.”

“Right? She’s my prided little sister.”

At one point I was wondering what was going to happen, but we were able to get Natsumi-chan to recognize our relationship.

## *Chapter 49 Cleaning Duty*

“Sanada, sorry but, I leave the rest to you!”

“Sorry, I can’t be late to club!”

So on and so forth, the four boys and girls from my class all made some sort of excuse as they left once after school came. It seems all of them wanted to skip out on cleaning duty, and even though there were supposed to be six people, the last person was nowhere to be found. Well, my guess is they went home.

Still, it would be hard to clean the classroom alone. I’ll just finish this up quickly and go home.

“Sanada-kun, you’re alone?”

With a bright voice, Hiiragi-chan came into the classroom.

“Yeah, it’s just as you see it.”

“You’re really doing your best.”

“... When school’s over, aren’t you normally working in the staff room?”

“Don’t be so cold. I saw that Sanada-kun ended up alone, so I was wondering whether you were lonely.”

I didn’t want to work hard on this, before I was even able to follow through with the plan, I was stopped. Even if I wanted to skip, I can’t anymore. It can’t be helped. I can only seriously do the cleaning.

It didn’t seem like Hiiragi-chan intended to help, as she had brought her laptop onto the teacher’s desk, and started to do work.



“Sorry, I’m a little backed up on work. I really wanted to help though.”

“No, it’s okay.”

After moving the desks, I began to use the broom to sweep the floor. Hiiragi-chan was unusually quiet, as she took glances at me, and and tapped away at her laptop in order to enter something. It really feels like she’s doing work. Every once in a while, she would go hmhhh or mmmm as she made a slightly troubled face and continued her work.

“The sound of my cleaning, isn’t it a little noisy?”

“It’s okay. Don’t worry about it. It’s fine for there to be a bit of noise.”

So she says.

“Inside the staff room, there’s always the voices of people talking and students coming and going, making it surprisingly loud.”

While speaking her hands never stopped. It was quiet after school. From far away, the muffled sound of music from the band could be heard. Adding onto that was the sound of keys being pressed. Light from the western sun came in from the hallway, dying the classroom in an amber color.

As Hiiragi-chan was concentrating on work, she made a face that I didn’t recognize as she stared at the screen. For me, I had only known Hiiragi-chan as she was in class, or as my lover, but seeing this side of her was refreshing.

“What is it? Sei—Sanada-kun, you keep looking over here.”

“It’s nothing. It’s just, I thought it was nice.”

“What is?”

“Sensei working her hardest.”

“... D-don't try to seduce me.”

Hiiragi-chan hid behind the screen.

The rule between Hiiragi-chan and I basically meant that being in lover mode in a closed setting was alright. Other than that, we would be in teacher and student mode. There was no telling when or where someone was listening. The classroom was on the second floor, but it wasn't like it couldn't be seen from the staff room. As such, we were currently in teacher and student mode.

“... D-did you end up falling in love?”

After Hiiragi-chan peeked out and met eyes with me, she lifted her screen up to use as a shield.

“If that was the case, what would Sensei do?”

“.... Me too... I'll... no, I'm a teacher.”

With a mature voice, Hiiragi-chan reproached me.

“Why?”

“I mean, I already have a boyfriend.”

She looked at me with upturned eyes.

“I see. That's too bad.”

Understanding what was going on, I made a big show of dropping my shoulders.

“Yeah. Sorry. You should really give up. ... I really like him.”

The sound of keys being pushed stopped, it seems like she was awaiting my response.

“What do you like about him?”

“That, I’ll tell you after you finish cleaning.”

After cleaning the back half of the room, I started cleaning the front half of the room. Hiiragi-chan, whose face was slightly red, once again started to concentrate on work. Since it was bad for me to bother her, I moved my hands in order to finish the cleaning faster.

“Sanada-kun, what type of person do you like?”

“Me? ... Asking me again is a little bit troublesome...”

“Troublesome?”

It didn’t seem Hiiragi-chan got the answer she wanted as she pursed her lips.

“A person who’s good at cooking.”

“Yes yes, and?”

“A person who does her best, but is sometimes airheaded. I think someone like that would be cute.”

“I’m not really airheaded...”

“I’m talking about my type of person, remember? Sensei.”

“T-that’s right.”

She really isn’t aware that she’s airheaded.

“Then what type of person do you like, Sensei?”

“I’ll tell you after you finish cleaning.”

I didn't reach every single nook and cranny of the room, but once I roughly went over the whole room, I returned the desks and chairs to their original positions.

"Sensei, I finished cleaning. Will you tell me now?"

"Let's see... if you close the curtains and the door, then maybe it's okay?"

Seeing her aim, I inadvertently let out a chuckle.

"Is something weird?"

I shook my head to her unhappy question.

The last part of cleaning duty was closing the doors, locking the windows, and closing the curtains. We were still inside, but we locked the door to the hallway. As the only light that came in was from the sunset showing through the small window of the door, the classroom became much dimmer.

Hiiragi-chan, who had come to the wall by the hallway, wrapped her arms around my neck.

"What about work?"

"To be honest, I was already done, and there was never any to start."

"But, what did you type into the laptop all this time..."

"A typing game."

"What did you come to the classroom for?"

"I saw Seiji-kun from the staff room, so I came to take a peek. And, I noticed you were alone, so it just ended up like that."

"And so, you ended up waiting until now, when I finished with cleaning?"

“That’s right ♪”

With teasing eyes, Hiiragi-chan loosened her mouth.

“Then... the continuation of the previous topic, do you want me to tell you?”

“Yeah. Please do.”

Putting her hands on my shoulders, Hiiragi-chan stood on her tiptoes. As our line of sight reached the same height, our lips approached and brushed against each other. Hugging me at the waist, we kissed three times.

At a close distance where the reflection of each other’s faces could be seen in the other person’s eyes, she made an embarrassed smile.

“... I really do love you.”

Before I could say anything, she continued on with the next request. While raising her chin, she stuck out her lips, and closed her eyes. This time she was waiting. ... Somehow, it seemed really cute, so I just continued to watch her face.

“....??”

Unable to wait any longer, Hiiragi-chan opened her eyes.

“Wait, why are you just looking? Don’t you understand, what should be happening right now!? It was such a nice mood too.”

She proclaimed while hitting me..

“Mou, really, there’s always this side to you, Seiji-kun. Acting like you can’t read the mood in order to tease me a bit.”

As she was looking at me with an angry expression, I lowered my eyebrows.

“That’s why... you shouldn’t keep me waiting...?”

My goddess was too cute, so this time, I came in with a kiss of my own. A second time, a third time, and just as we were about to continue, we ended up separating.

“What’s wrong/”

“Work. You actually do have some, right?”

“How did you know...?”

“If it was a typing game, you wouldn’t be making such a troubled face.”

Bleh, she stuck out her tongue a little bit.

“I was found out... In reality, I came to replenish myself of Seiji-kun.”

“Good luck on your work.”

“Yeah.”

In the end, I gave her a kiss on the cheek. Hiiragi-chan, who turned around happily picked up her laptop. She unlocked the door and walked out, and then we returned to being teacher and student.

“Sensei, see you tomorrow.”

“Yeah, see you tomorrow.”

Well, finishing the cleaning by myself isn’t that bad, so I thought.

## *Chapter 50 A Certain Saturday*

*“Seiji-kun, you know...”*

Seemingly apologetic, Hiiragi-chan spoke over the phone.

*“This Saturday, I was invited to a drinking party...”*

“Aaah, is that so?”

That was not to say, that we had made plans for the two of us at that time. It was just going to be us lazing about over the weekend together, so going out for a drinking party every once in a while, is okay.

Friendships between working people are somewhat fragile. I truly don't want to do anything that might lower the number of friends that Hiiragi-chan has. Just as I was going to encourage her to go, I finally understood why she seemed apologetic.

*“Simply speaking, it's drinking with teachers from another school. There are some other male teachers there that I happen to know personally.”*

“He—heeh...”

Good thing this was over the phone. Most likely, if she saw me, it would be really obvious that I was quite shaken right now.

*“A teacher that I'm always indebted to told me, ‘If you have no plans on Saturday, then please!’ They had asked me about this last week... I tried to refuse them multiple times...But before they had asked, I had accidentally mentioned that I was free Saturday...”*

If I were to tell her my own personal feelings, then I would tell her not to go. But, if it's someone she's indebted too, then it must be a

senior from the workplace. As a member of society, I am familiar with the importance of human relations within the workplace.

If because of this case, Hiiragi-chan's relationship at work gets worse, I wouldn't be able to help. In some sense, I am part of her workplace, but it's not like I am someone that is working in the staff room.

This is where I show how big of a person Sanada Seiji really is. At the very least, I'm older than Hiiragi-chan on the inside, so I shouldn't say something so petty.

"Yeah. I got it. It's fine if you just go enjoy yourself."

*"...Really? The people coming are just all the other teachers, so you don't have to worry."*

"... I'm not worried or anything so it's okay."

That's a complete lie! I'm super worried!

If that was clearly the purpose of the party, then I would have definitely said that I didn't like it. However, she was invited to a drinking party on a day off by someone she knew, and the person was even from the same workplace. In a broad sense, it could be called a place where people within the industry exchange information.

*"I'll be late going home, maybe getting back around 10, okay?"*

"Don't mind me and go enjoy yourself."

Although you could say that it wasn't my true feelings, but it really showed that I was still an adult on the inside.

I was hoping that maybe, it might be cancelled due to rain, but on the day of, as if I was being laughed at, the weather was good.



After intruding upon her for lunch, I tried to encourage Hiiragi-chan as she was slightly tense.

“I wonder... would I be able to go through this without saying anything careless. Going to a drinking party with people I don’t know very well, it’s been a while since I did something like that...”

“As long as you don’t do anything rude, it’ll be fine. Even if you think you did, if you apologize nothing will happen.”

“Y-you think...?”

“If you apologize in person, humans are the type to be surprisingly forgiving. Besides, when it comes to drinking, people would think that mistakes are going to happen.”

Hiiragi-chan started to stare at me with a weird expression.

“W-what?”

“Seiji-kun, are you familiar with drinking parties?”

Most likely, I was even more used to it than Hiiragi-chan.

“T-there’s no way that’s the case.”

“Yeah, I know, right? It just seemed that your opinions were so on point, that it just made me think that you were so dependable as usual.”

She gave her goddess smile.

And then, as it became time, Hiiragi-chan started her preparations. I told her that it was quite cute and that it suited her, as she changed into casual clothing. But really, it was quite a complicated feeling. Moreover, i-it seems like she’s putting more effort into her makeup than usual... Normally, I feel like she does it more lightly...?

Is this just the me that did not want her to go to the drinking party twisting reality into something worse?

“Your makeup, you’re really doing it more carefully this time.”

“Eh? Isn’t it always like this?”

There was no choice but to trust the words of Hiiragi-chan, who was looking confused. Now that she mentions it does seem the same, or maybe not. For now, I just complimented her clothing.

Hiiragi-chan gave me a kiss as I saw her off at the doorway.

“If you get bored, it’s fine if you just go home.”

“Yeah. If that’s the case, I’ll make sure to lock the door.”

With a goodbye, she left.

I started watching television but it was somewhat boring. It was around when the time turned to 6:30. By now, she’s probably drinking a bunch and having a lot of fun talking with everyone.

*“Hiiragi-sensei, do you have a boyfriend right now?”*

*“Aaah, ummm, not right now...”*

Or some sort of conversation like that... Today, maybe it’s okay for her to say that she has a boyfriend... ah, but there are teachers there from the same school still. Aaaah, I really hate this.

There was a moment where I thought that I would follow her. If I was the same age group, then maybe secretly going to an izakaya would be just fine, but if I were a high school student, it would definitely be suspicious.

It's not like I'm her guardian, so there's no other thing I could do beside wait for her and give her my trust.

I didn't feel like eating dinner at Hiiragi-chan's place, or at my own house, so I decided to eat a ramen place nearby. I took a picture of it, and sent it through a text.

However, there wasn't any response.

Good good, my Hiiragi-chan is a proper lady that knows the proper time and place. She isn't the type of person who can't read the mood when they are focused on their phone at the bar.

After that, the variety show that I was watching wasn't very interesting, nor was I interested in it, so I sent another text.

Once she's had a couple of drinks, it might be okay for her to let it slip that she has a boyfriend. But wait, there are older teacher's there so it might not be good? A shield to defend Hiiragi-chan from other men, or a shield to defend other people from finding out about our relationship, it seems like the two purposes contradict each other today.

It turned 8:30 at night. I wasn't doing anything, when I heard a sound from the entrance.

"I'm back?"

"Ah. Welcome back. That was early."

"Yeah."

With a slightly tired smile, Hiiragi-chan gave me a hug. She then started patting me on the back.

"The drinking party, how was it? Did you have a good time?"

“Nope. Not at all.”

I breathed a sigh as I let my chest drop.

“If Seiji-kun isn’t there, it’s not fun at all.”

“I see. Then, I guess it was an unfortunate drinking party.”

Hmmm...? She was speaking normally, and her mood was pretty close from when she would come back from work.

“Did you not drink?”

“Yeah. I said that I wasn’t good with it, so after the first toast, I just had oolong tea.”

Aaah, there are those types of people too.

As she held me tight, Hiiragi-chan spoke out earnestly.

“... Haaah... it’s so calming.”

“It’s probably because the izakaya place was loud, and since you spoke a lot with people you didn’t really know very well—”

“Nope, well, that’s also true, but it’s because Seiji-kun is here.”

Ton ton, Hiiragi-chan lightly patted me on the chest.

“You’re the most calming.”

“I was thinking about having a round two with just the two of us, right here, right now. What do you think?”

“... I’m in.”

I kissed Hiiragi-chan, who had made a small smile.

“I need to buy some more alcohol!”

“There were about four bottles in the fridge though..”

“For today, that won’t be enough ♪”

How much are you intending to drink?

“The supermarket is going to close soon. Come on, hurry up!”

After becoming energetic, Hிரagi-chan and I went to the nearby supermarket while holding hands.

## ***Chapter 51 A Certain Saturday – Hiiragi- chan's Side***

◆Hiiragi Haruka◆

“Hiiragi-sensei, please!”

With this, it was the 8th time Matsunaka-sensei had asked me.

Due to me normally being in her care, even if it's just a small drinking party, it's hard to refuse... It seemed like she was saying, I normally help you out with various things, it should be fine for you to accompany me in a drinking party, or something like that. I don't really like that. This and that, aren't they completely unrelated? Or at least, that's how I feel, but it's true that he does help me out...

The subject that she taught was modern literature, which was different from mine, but she was a fellow female teacher that I also respected.

“You don't have any particular plans on Saturday, right? If that's the case, then shouldn't it be okay?”

I was going to refuse her by saying that I had plans, but it seems she heard from somewhere that I didn't have any, and then it became like this.

“B-by the way, who is coming?”

When I asked that, Matsunaka-sensei seemed to misunderstand and think that I had an interest in it, and so she began to talk a lot.

“The teachers from Nishi High and Fuzoku High are going to be coming. They're all quite young teachers, so I think they'll be quite

easy to talk with. There should also be teachers teaching world history I believe.”

Hmm, I see. If that’s the case, I might have a little bit of interest.

“Since it’s just a social gathering with teachers from a nearby school, there’s no need to be so on guard. They were just a bunch of teachers that I met while training after all.”

“It’s just girls, right...?”

“Nope, there are a few guy teachers. Hiiragi-sensei, if you don’t have a boyfriend right now, maybe there’ll be a nice encounter...!”

Ummm. That doesn’t matter at all. Rather, doesn’t that seem like what Matsunaka-sensei’s goal is... She’s currently single, and if I remember correctly, she was going to be 32 or 33 this year. I was going to ask what she meant by young, but if I did, it’ll probably breakout into a fight, so I didn’t say it.

There were two other teacher’s around the same age group, but both of them had other plans and weren’t participating. In the end, I was overwhelmed and forced to participate.

That night, I immediately let Seiji-kun know about it.

“Seiji-kun, you know... This Saturday, I was invited to a drinking party...”

*“Aaah, is that so?”*

It was a vague reply like usual.

“Simply speaking, it’s drinking with teachers from another school. There are some other male teachers there that I happen to know personally.”

*“He—heeh...”*

There are other males, you know, Seiji-kun? If he ended up saying absolutely not. If he were to say that he wanted to spend Saturday with me, then I would do anything possible to be with him. And yet, all he said was “Heeh...” Doesn’t he not like it. Having his girlfriend go to a drinking party with other guys.

“A teacher that I’m always indebted to told me, ‘If you have no plans on Saturday, then please!’ They had asked me about this last week...”

I’m not going because I want to go, okay? I’ll make sure to explain that. If it seems like I’m excited to go, then he might hold back in trying to stop me.

However, it just couldn’t be helped, for the sake of work, as a friend, I must reluctantly participate. If you don’t like it, then why don’t we just be together on Saturday, or maybe, if you don’t want to then don’t go, if he were to say anything like that to stop—

*“Yeah. I got it. It’s fine if you just go enjoy yourself.”*

Muuu.

“...Really? The people coming are just all the other teachers, so you don’t have to worry.”

There would be males working the same occupation as me, you know? Aren’t you worried?

*“... I’m not worried or anything so it’s okay.”*

Muuu.

“I’ll be late going home, maybe getting back around 10, okay?”

*“Don’t mind me and go enjoy yourself.”*



For him to tell me that he's not worried, to not worry about him, and enjoy myself, even if I might be called out to by some guy... The fact that he trusts me is nice, but it makes me a little sad...

Seiji-kun. Do you not get jealous? If that's the case, I'll make you jealous.

On the day of, I spent a lot of time with Seiji-kun preparing for the party. In the bedroom, I changed into my favorite set of clothes. During that time, the door was opened secretly as Seiji-kun peeked at my makeup.

When I put a little bit more effort into my makeup, he said,

"Your makeup, you're really doing it more carefully this time."

Ah. He noticed! That makes me a little happy.

"Eh? Isn't it always like this?"

But it's still no good. It wasn't him being jealous at all, it felt more like he was backing off. The clothes that I'm wearing are the ones that Seiji-kun had told me were cute too. I'm going to be wearing this in front of other males, you know? But he didn't touch on this at all. Maybe he didn't notice.

"If you get bored, it's fine if you just go home."

"Yeah. If that's the case, I'll make sure to lock the door."

With a bye, I left Seiji-kun at my house and went to the venue.

I might end up drinking, so I bike to the nearest station, and from there I went four stations over into the downtown area. It was just before the meeting time, and half the people had already arrived as I exchanged a light greeting. Certainly, I didn't talk that much with

them, but from how I see it, they were all teachers, so I was slightly relieved.

There were more males there than I thought there would be, and in the end, it became 5 on 5. Everyone was dressed quite fashionably, and if you look at it from the outside, it just looked like a mixer. There were many like Matsunaka-sensei, whose goals seemed to be getting intimate with someone else, but there were also people who just came for a mixer.

We moved to the restaurant and did a toast.

As I did the toast with oolong tea, a male teacher that sat across from me asked me, “Are you not drinking?”

He had just introduced himself earlier, but I don’t remember his name.

For me, I was told by Seiji-kun that I didn’t hold alcohol very well, so I was now aware of it, and decided to not drink outside in order to not cause anyone trouble.

“Yeah, well... I will have to refrain for today.”

“Since it’s such an occasion, wouldn’t it be fine to drink a bit?”

“Nope, it’s fine, really, I don’t need any...”

Saying that, I was somehow able to avoid it. He’s probably thinking that I’m quite the downer.

The people nearby were having casual conversation, but many of the teachers were just grumbling about their everyday work. It wasn’t fun, but neither was it boring. While eating a little bit of food here and there, I made a few interjections at appropriate places and smiled.

“Hiiragi-sensei, do you have a boyfriend?”

“Ah. Looks like she would!”

As long as Matsunaka-sensei was watching, I couldn’t say that I did...

“Umm, at the moment, I don’t...”

After that, all the talk became completely unrelated to work. I didn’t really like that, so I grabbed my shoes and went to the bathroom where I checked my phone.

A text came from Seiji-kun.

Moreover, five of them. The first one displayed a picture of the ramen he ate for dinner and his comment on how delicious it was. The next was about how the silly content of the variety show that we usually watch together. After that, it was about the movie being broadcasted on television. And after that one, he sent one-line texts.

[Watching alone, kind of makes it boring]

[You’re going until 10 today, right? Don’t drink too much, okay?]

... I’ll go home now.

It’s decided.

I want to see Seiji-kun.

I’m going home. It’s only been an hour since the first toast though.

I don’t care about the mood at all. Most likely, Seiji-kun is waiting at my house for me.

“Sorry, I have to head home right now— Ummm, there seems to be some trouble with my p-pet—”

I made a suitable lie, and then left 10000 yen on the table telling them that I'm fine without change.

As I looked at my room from the outside, I could see that the light was on.

"I'm back?"

Seiji-kun, who heard some noise, came to greet me at the front door.

"Ah. Welcome back. That was early."

"Yeah."

I can't really tell him that I basically ran away from the party.

"The drinking party, how was it? Did you have a good time?"

"Nope. Not at all."

My real feelings ended up spilling out.

"If Seiji-kun isn't there, it's not fun at all."

"I see. Then, I guess it was an unfortunate drinking party."

I was about to say something when I saw Seiji-kun smiling. Noticing that he was quite relieved, I also became happier.

"Did you not drink?"

"Yeah. I said that I wasn't good with it, so after the first toast, I just had oolong tea."

Seemingly unable to hold back, Seiji-kun gave me a hug. Charging me like this with Seiji-kun energy is quite fast, but I quickly end up running out. I was just like a battery with poor efficiency.

Trying to get him jealous. Who cares about any of that? Seeing a relieved smile from Seiji-kun was enough to make me satisfied.

Both of us were probably quite lonely. Seiji-kun, was probably lonely because I went out for a drinking party without him. And for me, it was also because I went out for that drinking party.

With his arms still around me, I grabbed onto both of Seiji-kun's hands. Then, as if both of us knew what was going to happen next, we kissed.

I thought that it was just me that didn't want to be separated, but that wasn't the case.

—Today, tomorrow, the day after tomorrow, and so on, I will always love him.

I put all those feelings into the slightly long kiss that we had.

*Download all your fav Novels at*

*RnD Novels*

*Stay up to date on Novel Updates  
by Joining our DISCORD group*

